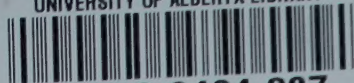


UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA LIBRARY



0 0003 8464 087



EX LIBRIS
UNIVERSITATIS
ALBERTÆNSIS

In the Shadow of the Rockies
Diary of the Castle Mountain Internment Camp
1915-1917

EDITED AND INTRODUCED
BY
BOHDAN S. KORDAN and PETER MELNYCKY

CANADIAN INSTITUTE OF UKRAINIAN STUDIES PRESS
THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA
Edmonton 1991

Copyright © 1991 Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press
University of Alberta
Edmonton, Alberta, Canada

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Main entry under title:
In the shadow of the Rockies

ISBN 0-920862-79-9

1. Concentration camps—Alberta—History. 2. World War, 1914-1918—
Concentration camps—Alberta. 3. World War, 1914-1918—Prisoners and
prisons, Canadian. 4. Aliens—Canada—History—20th century.
I. Kordan, Bohdan S. II. Melnycky, Peter J.
D627.C2I52 1991 940.3'177123 C91-091530-X

All rights reserved.

No part of this publication may be produced, stored in a retrieval system, or
transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying,
recording or otherwise without the prior permission of the copyright owner.

Typesetting: *Multilingual on Whyte*

Design: *Ewa Pluciennik*

Cover Illustration: *Castle Mountain Internment Camp*
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum

PRINTED IN CANADA

Publication of this volume is made possible in part by a grant
from the Cosbild Club Endowment Fund.

Diary of Internment Camp Castle Alta

Copy of Report
 Capt. O. L. Spencer's reports to Camp
 Commandant covers all previous occurrences
 to July 11th - 1915. Supply Office
 July 13th 1915.
 From Captain O. L. Spencer Internment Operations
 Supply Officer, Castle, Alta

To Major Duncan Stuart,
 Officer Commanding,
 Internment Operations
 Castle, Alberta.

Report on
 Internment
 Camp, requested
 by P. O. C.
 M. G. 13.

Sir/

Acting on your instructions I
 proceeded from the Sarcee Camp on
 June 24th 1915, for the site of the pro-
 posed Internment Camp at Mile 102,
 three miles west of Castle, Alberta.

Owing to the inclement weather and
 rains, the train upon which I was to leave
 Calgary was delayed there till 6 p.m. on
 June 25th.

I arrived at Banff on the evening
 of Friday June 25th. and made arran-
 gements with the contractors there, -
 Messrs. F. Burns & Co. Ltd. and Dave
 White and Company, to supply the advance
 party daily.

Before leaving Calgary I had
 ordered groceries from the John Irwin Co.
 as per instructions, and coffee from S. G. Reese.
 I might say that these supplies did not
 arrive in Camp until Tuesday June 29th.

as although definite instructions had been issued
 to the C. P. Ry. to put this freight off and at
 Mile 102, it was put off at Castle. This
 necessitated transport by team over four miles
 of heavy roads, - so bad indeed that a team
 could only haul 1200 pounds. We only had
 one team for this purpose, and it took exactly
 half a day to make one trip.

On arriving at Castle on Saturday June 26th
 I found that the Camp prepared by the
 Park Superintendent was set up in such a
 way that it would not accommodate our troops
 properly; no provision had been made
 for stores, and Government teamsters had
 erected their Camp - including their stable-
 tent - in the centre of the proposed Camp-site.
 The water supply was of such a nature that
 I did not consider it to be healthful.
 Through the continued rains, - the Camp-site
 being low, with no drainage, it was very
 wet; - and in some places partly covered
 with water.

The supply of tents was also inadequate,
 and a number were in such a condition that
 on trying to put them up, I found they
 were too rotten. I therefore wrote you a letter
 asking you to come and examine the site
 for yourself, and, if possible, to bring
 the Medical Officer with you, as I did not
 wish to have the entire responsibility of
 accepting or condemning the site.

I then went to Banff on June 28th
 and consulted with Mr. S. J. Clarke, the Park
 Superintendent, requisitioning from him
 such lumber and tents as I considered

To Nicholas and Olena,
 Julian and Natalka,
 and their children's children's children.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

A publication is normally the end result of the coming together of the many and varied contributions of the institutions and individuals who have implicitly recognized the value and importance of the work at hand. This publication is no exception, having benefitted greatly from the generous financial assistance provided by the Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies (University of Alberta), Alberta Historical Resources Foundation, Chair of Ukrainian Studies Foundation, Jurij and Oksana Fedyna Endowment Fund, Multiculturalism and Citizenship Canada, and The Washington Group. Several individuals are also recognized here in particular for their encouragement and support, notably Drs. B. Krawchenko, F. Pannekoek, L. Y. Luciuk and Messieurs I. Bardyn and J. B. Gregorovich. Professors D. Higgins and P. Mitchell kindly agreed to read a draft of the manuscript, and their comments are greatly appreciated.

A central feature of this project was the fine series of photographs complementing the text, which narrates the internment experience at Castle/Banff. These photographs were made available to us with kind permission by the Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies, Calgary's Glenbow Museum, Provincial Archives of Alberta, and the National Archives of Canada. Use and permission to publish the Castle Mountain diary was granted to us by the Glenbow Museum, for which we are especially grateful. Messieurs B. Agnew (Glenbow Museum) and M. Momryk (National Archives) assisted us in obtaining certain materials necessary for the success of this project, while Mr. M. Yurkevich of the Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press shepherded the work through its final stages. For their assistance we express our genuine thanks.

An honourable mention must also be extended to both Mary Carlton, whose steadfastness and commitment saw the project through to its natural conclusion, and Ewa Pluciennik, who was instrumental in fashioning an aesthetically pleasing design. Finally, the gentle inspiration of Bohdanna and Nadia are noted here with special affection and gratitude.

EDITORIAL NOTE

The diary of the Castle Mountain Internment Camp (Archives of the Glenbow Museum, M-1953) was recorded by several different hands during the three years it was kept, with each author bringing his own style to the text. In order to maintain consistency, minor corrections of punctuation, grammar and spelling have been made in the transcription of the original. Individual prisoner surnames appear in numerous variants throughout the document. In the absence of a single definitive roster to use as a reference, no attempt was made to standardize these names. A single variant was chosen for each identifiable prisoner in compiling the nominal roll included in the appendix.

INTRODUCTION

Canada's entry into World War I had dramatic consequences, not only for the hundreds of thousands who were mobilized, but also for the civilian population, especially in the Canadian West.

During the previous two decades Canada had striven to attract immigrants from Central and Eastern Europe as a new source of homesteaders for the West and of labour to power the country's developing industries. The ensuing economic and social tensions made this large immigrant community the focus of considerable misgivings within Canadian society.

2 When war broke out, the situation became particularly difficult for the approximately 160,000 Ukrainians who had immigrated from the Austro-Hungarian Empire, with which Canada was now at war. Hailed by some as "stalwart peasants in sheepskin coats" and reviled by others as the refuse of Europe, they now had to shoulder the extra burden of being identified as "enemy aliens." The result was that thousands of Canadians, immigrant and non-immigrant alike, were made to spend the war as prisoners and guards in internment facilities scattered across the country.

Canadian internment during World War I remains an important but largely untold story. The internment camp at Castle Mountain/Banff is part of that story. There, more than six hundred prisoners and nearly two hundred guards were brought together through circumstances neither could control. For some two years the camp provided the stage on which many a drama was played out, and the diary that was kept documented that experience.



"Camp at the Foot of Castle Mountain"

Brett Family Collection

Glenbow Museum

II

In early February 1916 Jacob Kondro received a letter from his wife telling him that their son, John, had been arrested and imprisoned in a labour camp at Banff, Alberta. Upon receipt of this news, Jacob Kondro did the only thing he could: he wrote an impassioned letter to the commander of the military district, Brigadier General Cruikshank, pleading for the release of his son. He argued his case forcefully, pointing out that he was a naturalized Canadian citizen and that as such he did not "think Canada would take their own people and put them in an internment camp." Jacob Kondro concluded his letter to the general with the simple but heartfelt appeal: "Please let him go."¹

Upon receipt, General Cruikshank forwarded the letter to the officer commanding the Banff/Castle internment station, Major Peter M. Spence, inquiring about the status of the prisoner. The major replied: "John Kondro, son of Jacob, Prisoner of War 224, is seventeen years of age and has been in the country for eight years living with his father. Although his father is a naturalized British subject, he himself has not taken out naturalization papers." The major clearly considered Kondro to be, in the main, well behaved and, by all accounts, a good worker. The boy's respect for authority suggested that he was of sound, not suspicious, character and that, if released, he would pose no danger. As to the lad's legal status, the major could only offer an opinion. "It would appear to me if his father was naturalized before the boy became of age, he himself therefore becomes a British subject and it would not be necessary for him to take out naturalization papers." Major Spence, without saying as much, was suggesting that a British subject was behind barbed wire.²

Major Spence's letter was sent to Internment Operations Headquarters in Ottawa for consideration, arriving in late February. It passed from desk to desk; duplicate copies were sent to other departments for comment; months passed before a determination could be made. The decision, however, did not come soon enough for young Kondro. One April morning, while working on the No.1 Spray River bridge gang, Kondro and four associates dashed into the bush and ran among the trees and through the dense underbrush, hoping all the while that a bullet would not find its mark. They made good their escape, all of them successfully eluding their captors. For John Kondro, the mountains which had been his prison were now a sanctuary. Once swallowed up by the great expanse, he would never be heard from again.³

John Marchuk set himself to the task of writing a letter to the commandant of the Castle Mountain internment camp when his brother, a prisoner like himself at the camp, told him that his recent appeal for clemency had been denied by the Director of Internment Operations in Ottawa, Major General Sir William Otter. The rejection was disappointing, but did not dissuade John Marchuk from seeking to win over the commanding officer, Major Spence, in the hope of gaining his release. He wrote to the commandant asserting that he and his brother were not traitors. He claimed not to have known that there was a prohibition on crossing the US border and explained his journey by stating that he, like so many others, was simply going there in search of temporary work so that he could repay a debt. He swore that he had never thought

¹ Public Archives of Canada (PAC), RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Jacob Kondro to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 8 February 1916.

² PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Brigadier General Cruikshank to Captain Spence, 14 February 1916; Spence to Cruikshank, 17 February 1916.

³ For an account of the escape, see PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Board of Inquiry, 2 May 1916.

of doing anything that would work to the detriment of his adopted country. He was, he said, amazed that he had been put into a camp for individuals who would commit treason against Canada.⁴

Feeling it would not hurt his case to explain his brother's predicament, John Marchuk noted that his brother, Philip, had been led to believe by the arresting Royal North West Mounted Police officer, one Constable M. Watson, that a cash payment to the officer would guarantee the security of the brothers. Although cash, horses and cattle worth \$300 had been given to the officer, he was unsatisfied and, on his testimony, both brothers were charged and imprisoned. Questioning the legality of the charge and conviction, especially since the RNWMP constable himself was found out and convicted of extorting the bribe, the prisoners appealed for clemency.⁵ The plea apparently fell on deaf ears, as would all other future appeals from the brothers, including one from Philip, who asked to be pardoned on compassionate grounds (when his wife wrote that she could no longer keep up the homestead and care for the children.) The brothers were among the last to be released from the labour camp in April 1917. John Marchuk, who initially had only praise for his adopted homeland, would lose nearly two years of his life in the Canadian wilderness.



"Officers' and Sergeants' Lines"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

⁴ See Peter Melnycky, "The Internment of Ukrainians in Canada" in Frances Swyripa and John Herd Thompson (eds.), *Loyalties in Conflict: Ukrainians in Canada During the Great War* (Edmonton, 1983).

⁵ See PAC, RG 6, Vol. 759, File: 3565, Commissioner of RNWMP to Major General Otter, 7 November 1916; and Otter to RNWMP Commissioner, 10 November 1916.

Private William Perchaliuk thought there had been a mistake when he was taken out of the ranks of 211th Battalion of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, relieved of his firearm, and hauled away by the police. The 211th Battalion prepared for transport overseas to the Western front, but Perchaliuk's heavy accent gave cause for concern, and he was taken aside for questioning. He explained as well as he could in broken English that he had been paroled from the Castle Mountain internment camp. Perchaliuk, however, was in violation of his parole, the law prohibiting "enemy aliens" from enlisting. Placed in a Calgary detention cell, he awaited the investigation that would inevitably see his return to the Castle camp.

4 (The prospect of being interned once again, however, was too much for Perchaliuk to bear. Alone in his cell and still in uniform, he removed the military puttee from his leg, made a loop from it and tied it to the bars. He pulled himself up on the cell grating, slipped his neck through the noose and let go. Moments later, Perchaliuk was dead. Stripped of its uniform, his body lay in the Calgary city morgue as the Departments of Justice, Militia, and Internment Operations debated who would pay for the burial, for it remained unclear who had jurisdiction over the body.⁶

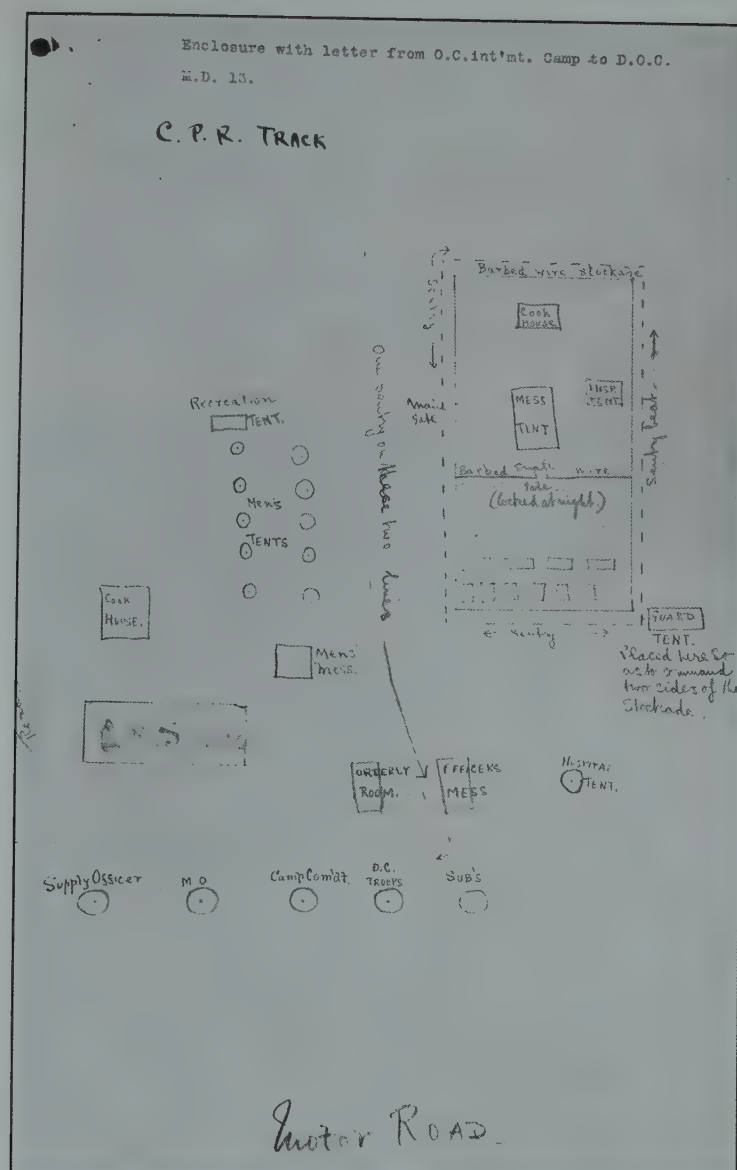
Canada, which had come to signify in the popular mind prosperity and promise, was now equated by some with pain, misery, and suffering. The experiences of John Kondro, William Perchaliuk and the brothers Marchuk reflect certain themes that remain constant within this historical episode: the deployment of a security system that failed to distinguish between genuine security threats and innocuous civilians; a partial retreat from the rule of law and the concomitant indifference of state authority to the fate of individuals; and within the camps, isolation, torment and despair. To grasp this is to understand the history and meaning of the internment experience.

III

Within a week of the declaration of war, a series of proclamations and Orders-in-Council directed at immigrants from enemy countries were introduced by the Canadian government. The proclamation of 15 August 1914 stated that former subjects of enemy states were liable to arrest and detention if they attempted to leave Canada. Those engaged in or suspected of participating in proscribed activities were also to be apprehended and detained. The proclamation did offer the reassurance that those who abided by the law of the land and pursued their occupations peacefully would enjoy the protection and rights accorded them under the law. The generosity of the statement, however, was soon abridged by the War Measures Act, which gave the government sweeping powers to override the rights of individuals. The intent of this rush of government activity was underlined in October 1914, when another Order-in-Council was issued requiring the registration of tens of thousands of enemy aliens at various locations across the country.

The introduction of the War Measures Act and the various Orders-in-Council underscores the recognized principle

⁶ PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729/1, File: 3, Major Spence to Assistant Adjutant General, 9 December 1916; and Assistant Adjutant General Spence, 11 December 1916; Spence to Assistant Adjutant General, 20 December 1916; and *ibid.*, 5 January 1917.



Plan of Castle Camp
RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3
Public Archives of Canada



"Coming In"
Alpine Club of Canada Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies.

that a government has the prerogative of using its discretionary powers in moments of national crisis, such as war. Canada acted well within its legal authority when it employed those powers to enact a system of security that restricted the scope of civil liberties and narrowed the criteria used to determine the propriety of certain political actions. This step, however, was to have dramatic implications as state officials demonstrated their indifference and unwillingness to guarantee that security measures would not corral innocents within the broad sweep of the security net. Officials in their pursuit of security were obliged to ensure that the security of the individual was also guaranteed, if only because these individuals, in the words of Canada's official wartime history, would one day have to "resume the purpose for which they came in the peaceful upbuilding of the country."⁷ This the Canadian state failed to do, undermining the implicit social contract between state and society.⁸ Indeed, the elder Kondro, in his bid to win the release of his son, intuitively understood the heart of the matter when he declared in the few words available to him that he could not believe Canada would do this to its *own* people.

Likewise, John Marchuk, who understood that he had broken the law, argued that he had not committed treason. He could only reaffirm his loyalty to Canada and hope that his pledge would be accepted. As for his imprisonment, he claimed it did not fit the gravity of the crime, because the "crime" was not an act of treason but of ignorance. Hence his query why he had been placed in a camp for traitors when this had nothing to do with him. The lack of both compassion and consideration for the particular circumstances of his case would in the end leave John Marchuk bewildered.

Significantly, the absence of legal and procedural safeguards to prevent the misapplication of the sweeping authority sanctioned by the War Measures Act and Orders-in-Council meant that the authority and machinery of the state could be used for personal ends. The Marchuk case is an example of the ease with which individuals could abuse the powers delegated to them. The paradox in this case was that, in the name of security, civil liberties were suppressed and a different form of insecurity produced when the political parameters of the legislation became equated with and indistinguishable from the predilections of an individual.

⁷ Robert H. Coats, "The Alien Enemy in Canada: Internment Operations," in *Canada in the Great World War*, Vol. II (Toronto, 1918-21), p.161.

⁸ This principle was understood by a number of public officials who urged caution and restraint in implementing restrictive measures because of the larger ramifications. In 1917, when legislation was introduced to disenfranchise "enemy aliens," the former Prime Minister, Wilfrid Laurier, for example, spoke against this policy precisely on the grounds that it was a failure of trust and a breach of commitment.

Let not this franchise be extended in the manner proposed, at the expense of removing the franchise from those who now have it. Let it not be done by depriving any of our people of rights and privileges which have always been sacred under the British constitution... Do you believe that when our Canadian immigration agents will go to the Balkan States [sic] among the Galicians, Bukowinians, and Rumanians, that these races will be disposed to come to this country, when they know that Canada has not kept its pledges and promises to the people from foreign countries who have settled in our midst, and they know in the United States there was never any attempt to curtail or interfere with the rights as American citizens which immigrants to that country were granted... For my part, I hope that it is not too late for Parliament to pause, and to consider the bad precedent it is establishing, which must be far-reaching in its consequences... The measure is such that it must have serious consequence. If it be said in Canada that the pledges which we have given to immigrants when inviting them to come to this country to settle with us, can be broken with impunity, that we will not trust these men, and that we will not be true to the promises which we made to them, then I despair of the future of this country.

Canada, *Parliamentary Debates* (Commons), CXXXI, Vol. 6, 10 September 1917: 5565-5636.

3 The hallmark of the period, however, was the indifference of the system to the plight of individuals. In the quest for state security, officials in Ottawa were largely unconcerned about the specific effects and particular consequences of their policy for the individual. Ottawa left it to local authorities to make appropriate decisions, but failed to issue guidelines, thereby allowing broad interpretive latitude. The result in practice was that Ottawa delegated enormous powers to local authorities, who were least able to understand the meaning or intent of policy directives. The inadequacies of policy and the quiet indifference of those who zealously executed it in the cause of king and country combined to make victims of people like John Kondro and William Perchaliuk.

This same indifference was also profoundly felt in the experience of camp life. Sent for the most part to the frontiers of the Canadian hinterland, enemy aliens and those who guarded them came to feel that they were cut off from the world around them. They lived in a world with its own peculiar logic and rationale.



*Celebrating Indian Days, Castle Camp
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum*

IV

During the years 1914-20, 8,579 people were interned in Canada. Although 3,138 could be classified technically as prisoners of war, individuals captured under arms or reservists subject to service in the Austrian or German imperial forces, only 817 were actual enemy servicemen who had been caught (primarily in Caribbean ports) at the onset of hostilities and transferred to Canada for internment. This meant that 7,762 internees were residents of Canada. Of this number 1,192 were of German ethnic origin, 5,954 were non-Germans from the Austro-Hungarian territories, and the remainder were subject of states then at war with the British Commonwealth, notably the Ottoman Empire and Bulgaria. Those hailing from the Austro-Hungarian Empire reflected the ethnic mix of the region. Officially designated as "Austrians," the vast majority were not ethnic Austrians at all but rather Hungarians, Czechs, Slovaks, Croats, Poles, Slovenes, and Ukrainians.⁹ No exact tally by ethnic origin exists, although nominal rolls show a preponderance of Ukrainian surnames in a majority of the camps.¹⁰ The prevalence of Ukrainian internees mirrors the character of European immigration to Canada at the turn of the century and the specific conditions that made Ukrainians vulnerable to intern-



"Burning of the Garrison Hoosegow"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

⁹ See Sir W.D. Otter, *Internment Operations 1914-20* (Ottawa, 1921). Reprinted in V.J. Kaye, *Ukrainian Canadians in Canada's Wars: Materials for Ukrainian Canadian History* (Toronto, 1983).

¹⁰ See, for example, Appendix.

ment. This is not to imply that Ukrainians *per se* were targeted, but rather that a confluence of factors made for a situation where Ukrainians and, to a lesser extent, others became natural candidates for the camps.

Just as Ukrainians were not directly the object of internment, internment was not directly the object of government policy. Although internment offered a simple solution to different problems, not the least of which was the need for a sanction against those who would contravene the law, the real intent of legislation such as the Enemy Alien Act was to put in place a system for monitoring immigrants who, by virtue of their place of birth and legal status, specifically their citizenship, were considered a threat to state security. Former nationals of enemy states were the target group, but within this group a distinction was made between the naturalized and the unnaturalized. Those who lived within twenty miles of designated registration centres were required to report regularly to local authorities and carry on their persons at all times registration cards identifying them, their place of residence and place of employment. More than 80,000 unnaturalized immigrants, many of them Ukrainian, were affected.¹¹ What the Act accomplished, therefore, was to define at the level of national policy one's level of commitment to Canada. Citizenship became the measure of an individual's loyalty.

Although security may be considered the rationale behind government policy, the government's unwillingness to rein in overzealous officials or provide a check on the process suggests the influence of other factors. This point is reinforced by the fact that in 1915 the British Foreign Office advised Canadian authorities that Ukrainians, formerly citizens of Austria-Hungary, should be treated as "friendly" and not "enemy" aliens, because their aspirations to independence put them at odds with the imperial government in Vienna.¹² The reports of American diplomatic observers commenting on the Canadian internment operations in their briefs to Washington echoed British sentiments and urged the American government to avoid duplicating the somewhat rash actions of Canadian authorities.¹³ On the face of it, internment was viewed by Canadian authorities as vital to the preservation of "peace" and "order," yet it quickly evolved into something different. It was not surprising, then, that it would leave American officials perplexed.

The early twentieth century witnessed the arrival of tens of thousands of individuals from Central and Southeastern Europe. Between 1910 and 1914 alone, approximately 70,000 Ukrainians, mostly unskilled male labourers, had come to Canada, attracted by the prospect of salaried employment and good wages.¹⁴ However, the depression of 1913, which affected the economic sectors in which Ukrainian labourers were engaged, meant that a significant percentage of them

¹¹ Coats, "The Alien Enemy in Canada: Internment Operations," in *Canada in the Great World War*, p.152. Coats states that by June of 1918 some 80,000 people had been registered as enemy aliens.

¹² United Kingdom Public Record Office, FO383/239, "Prisoners of war camp at Banff," 29 June 1916.

¹³ See United States National Archives, RG 85, File: 5461-132, National Committee on Prisons and Prison Labour. Committee on Internment, "Plans for the Internment of Aliens of Enemy Nationality in the United States." The committee urged that emphasis be placed on the registration of enemy aliens rather than internment in order to prevent a repetition of the Canadian situation, where there had been "a needless amount of suffering to enemy aliens, as large numbers were interned who with proper registration might have been left at large."

¹⁴ See Orest T. Martynowych, *The Ukrainian Bloc Settlement in East Central Alberta, 1890-1930: A History* (Edmonton, 1985), pp.74-75.



*Bridge built by internees across Spray River, Banff.
Father Anthony Sylla Collection
Provincial Archives of Alberta*

were unemployed well into the war years.¹⁵ It was precisely these people who were interned when urban municipal councils, concerned about this additional burden on the tax rolls and unwilling or unable to provide relief for them, insisted they were "a threat to civil order."¹⁷ The policy of internment offered local authorities the means with which to deal with the thousands of destitute who were milling about the streets of urban centres. As for those who headed across the American border in search of work, they too were arrested for fear that they might return to Austria-Hungary and be conscripted.¹⁶

Repeatedly, the case files of the vast majority of internees point to the economic difficulties these men faced.¹⁷ The ultimate effect of the legislation which called for the registration of enemy aliens was that major municipalities were not faced with the prospect of a large, restless, indigent immigrant population. Registration was not required outside the twenty-mile zone around urban centres with large concentrations of unnaturalized immigrants. The intent of the policy was to monitor the status of enemy aliens in the cities, where economic conditions increased the potential for social and political unrest. If, in those centres, an enemy alien was found without work or papers, he became a candidate for the camps. The present authors' estimates suggest that at the end of 1914, only a few months into the war, some 3,400

¹⁵ At the outset of the war, unemployment among Ukrainians in western Canada reached crisis proportions. The war deepened the serious depression within Canadian industry which came with the cessation in 1913 of nearly a decade of continuous expansion. During the early stages of the war, the labour force experienced increasing periods of stagnation, with large numbers of "aliens" being dismissed as industry slackened. Ukrainians and other immigrants held a numerically significant proportion of jobs in certain vital resource industries, and became vulnerable to nativistic reaction as Anglo-Canadian workers began to covet these jobs, and employers displayed a patriotic preference for "Canadian labour."

¹⁶ Events in Winnipeg during 1914-15 illustrate the difficulties brought on by the economic recession. Early in 1914, there were incidents of Ukrainian immigrants being jailed for eating out of garbage cans, while others asked to be jailed in order to prevent starvation. On 26 May 1914, two thousand unemployed workers, mostly Ukrainians, marched through the city demanding "work or bread." By the fall of 1914 thousands of unemployed Ukrainians from across Western Canada began gathering in Winnipeg, which traditionally acted as a main clearing house for labourers. After enduring the cold and hunger of winter, unemployed Ukrainians again took to the streets of Winnipeg in the spring of 1915, demonstrating peacefully at the city hall and legislature, in order to bring attention to their efforts to secure food and jobs. On 19 April, a mass demonstration of more than 5,000 non-unionized, non-British workers marched in the streets, asserting that they were not enemies and demanding "bread and work." Three days later, there was another demonstration by 10-15,000 unemployed who marched to the legislature, where the Manitoba Premier promised to devise employment schemes providing some 5,500 jobs. The results of the promise proved minimal and chaotic.

These demonstrations by the unemployed gave way to more desperate actions. In May of 1915, hundreds of Ukrainians and other non-British workers marched to the United States, hoping to find jobs and escape harassment as enemy aliens. On 14 May, approximately two hundred unemployed Ukrainians, Poles, Germans and Russians left Winnipeg on foot. Lacking the necessary permits for entry into the US, they were stopped at the border by the Royal North West Mounted Police and sent to the internment camp at Brandon, Manitoba. A second column of more than one thousand unemployed set out for the border a few days later. Answering forewarnings that they would be stopped, they replied defiantly that it was "better to die from bullets than from hunger." After two days, a portion of the marchers succeeded in reaching the border, carrying no food or water of their own, and sleeping in the open. At the border community of Emerson, Manitoba, the local mayor arranged for basic food and shelter for the marchers, many of whom were sent to the internment camp at Brandon. Orest T. Martynowych, "The Ukrainian Socialist Movement in Canada; 1900-1918," *Journal of Ukrainian Graduate Studies* I, No. 1 (Fall 1976), 32-33; *Kanadiiskiy Rusyn*, 19 May 1915; *Ukrainskyi holos*, 19 May 1915; and *Manitoba Free Press*, 2, 3, 5, 11 August 1915.

¹⁷ For copies of arrest records, see PAC, RG 117, Vol. 14, Correspondence-Release of Prisoners.

aliens had been interned, nearly all as a result of being destitute or not reporting to local registration authorities, the latter brought on by the well-grounded fear of being discovered as unemployed and subsequently interned.

The interplay between prevailing social attitudes and the circumstances affecting the enemy alien also became clearly apparent. War hysteria led to a resurgence of nativism but, more importantly, war, with its attendant security concerns, legitimized nativist sentiments by providing the context in which prejudice would meld with patriotism.¹⁸ In industry, there were calls for enemy aliens to be dismissed and, under enormous pressure, some employers obliged.¹⁹ It would serve as a sobering reminder to those Ukrainians who remained in the workplace.

The government's position, on the other hand, was highlighted by the June 1915 Order-in-Council introduced to deal with the increasing hostility against alien labourers in the workplace. The legislation allowed for the incarceration of enemy aliens on the grounds that it was "for their own safety." The logic behind the legislation, internment for one's own good, underlined both the state's inability or unwillingness to confront nativism and its preparedness to construct policy in such a way as to alleviate the fears and prejudices of the host society. Internment, in essence, offered a facile solution to a difficult, although not entirely new, problem.

V

There were in all twenty-four camps and receiving stations, as well as scores of detention centres, including provincial jails and military lockups. Prisoners were segregated into two classes according to occupation, previous military service and ethnicity. Treated as an "officer class," the majority of German internees were given preferred accommodation and rations while being exempted from work other than that necessary for their comfort and health. Most of them were confined to holding pens in urban centres such as Amherst, Nova Scotia; Vernon, British Columbia; and Fort Henry, Kingston, Ontario. In contrast, Ukrainian and other East-Central European internees were assigned "ordinary" status. Primarily unemployed workers, they were generally interned in primitive work camps or large internment camps on the frontiers of settlement as far as possible from major population centres. These included camps at Spirit Lake in northern Quebec and Kapuskasing in Ontario's north, as well as a series of camps in western Canada's national parks system, among them Ottertail and Revelstoke in British Columbia, Jasper and Castle Mountain in the province of Alberta.²⁰

The rationale for establishing camps in Canada's dominion parks followed the general tenets of the government's national parks development policy.²¹ The policy called for the improvement of existing facilities and increasing accessibility

¹⁸ See Howard Palmer, *Patterns of Prejudice: A History of Nativism in Alberta* (Toronto, 1982), pp.47-50; and Donald H. Avery, "Ethnic and Class Tensions in Canada, 1918-20: Anglo-Canadians and the Alien Worker," in Swyripa and Thompson (eds.), *Loyalties in Conflict*, pp.79-82.

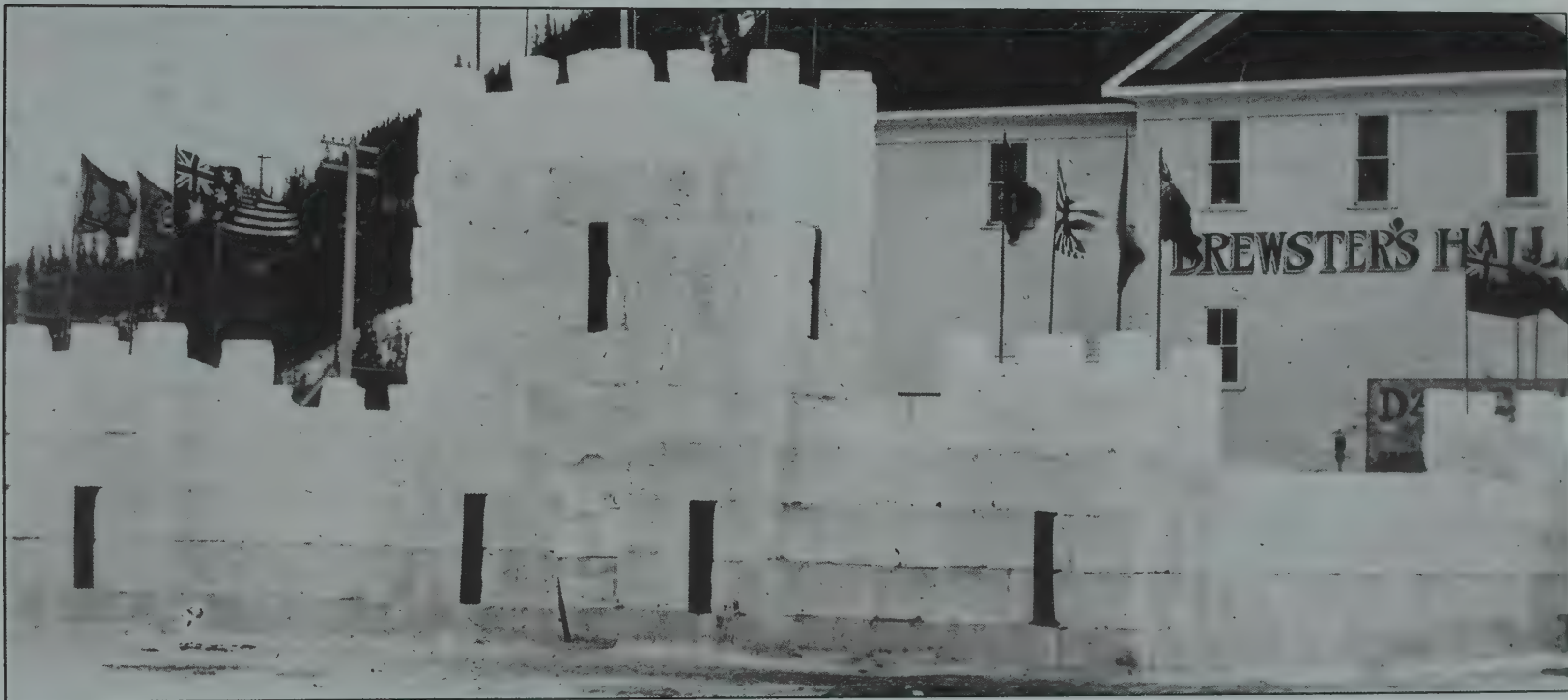
¹⁹ See *Robochyi narod*, No. 24, 16 June 1915; and Helen Potrebenco, *No Streets of Gold: A Social History of Ukrainians in Alberta* (Vancouver, 1977), p. 110.

²⁰ See Otter, *Internment Operations...*; Desmond Morton, *The Canadian General: Sir William Otter* (Toronto, 1974); and Desmond Morton, "Sir William Otter and Internment Operations in Canada during the First World War," *Canadian Historical Review*, 55, No. 1 (March 1974).

²¹ See Canada, Department of Interior, *Annual Report, 1913-14* (Ottawa, 1914); and Canada, Department of Interior *Annual Report, 1914-15* (Ottawa, 1915).

by continuing to develop the park system's infrastructure. Austerity measures introduced at the start of the war resulted in substantial cuts in appropriations for Canada's parks and underscored the necessity within the Department of Interior of devising alternate strategies for carrying out park development plans. Internees provided a source of labour, although it was known that such a scheme contravened the Hague convention of the treatment of "prisoners of war," the official designation applied to the internees, which required such prisoners to work only for their own upkeep and maintenance.²² By 1915 several internment camps in and around the Rocky Mountains were in full swing, including a camp situated at the foot of Castle Mountain, the terminal point of the then uncompleted Banff-Lake Louise road.

Although the immediate object was to push the Banff throughway to Lake Louise so as to capitalize on potential tourism, internees at Castle, a camp that in the main resembled other camps on the frontier, were engaged in other forms of labour besides road construction, notably timbering; building bridges, culverts, and fireguards; and quarrying. When



"Ice Palace, 1917"
George Noble Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

²² Robert H. Coats noted on the status of internees: "They are not prisoners in the civil sense, but are prisoners of war and entitled to the privileges of such under the Hague Rules. In other words they are not to be regarded as criminals or convicts, their detention being essentially a measure of security and not of punishment." Coats, "The Alien Enemy in Canada: Internment Operations," in *Canada in the Great World War*, p.154.

the camp was relocated in Banff during the winters, the Castle internees undertook a variety of special projects: land fill and drainage of the Recreation Grounds; clearing the Buffalo Paddocks; cutting park trails, land reclamation for a gun range, golf course, tennis courts and horse pasture; constructing a ski jump and an Ice Palace for the Banff Carnival; and a variety of smaller public works projects such as sidewalk and street repair.

The work was hard and tedious,²³ especially during the winter, when the trek to and from the worksite through the snow was almost a day's work in itself. The labour time at any one worksite was restricted to eight hours a day under the strict supervision of a park foreman authorized to ensure that a full eight hours' work was performed by each internee. Since the number of hours could not be shortened, depending on the distance to the worksite, the actual workday would vary accordingly from eight to thirteen hours. Only when security was in jeopardy, as in the case of a blizzard or during days of extreme cold, were prisoners released from the tedium of the daily work schedule. Otherwise each day was routine, excepting days of worship, Empire Day, and, ironically, Labour Day, which had been set aside for celebration. Of particular note, a tremendous amount of activity was centred around the rock crusher located at the Spray River quarry a short distance upstream from the Banff Springs Hotel. For those who chiseled away with hammer and pick on the face of the cliffs, the impressive view of the hotel from the quarry site would prove to be cruelly humiliating.

The food allotment was the same as that issued the troops. According to the official statement on daily rations, each internee was to receive 2 lbs. of bread, 3/4 lb. of meat, 1 oz. of bacon, 1 lb. of vegetables, 1 1/2 lbs. of potatoes, 4 oz. of jam, 2 oz. of coffee, sugar, and butter each. This generous portion, however, was deceiving. Such foodstuffs were hard to come by and rarely received at the depots. Substitutions were therefore allowed, so that the standard nutritional intake for the prisoner often consisted of unleavened flour or pancake for bread, fermented cabbage for vegetables, and rice or rolled oats for meat. Sugar, butter and jam had no equivalent and consequently were never provided. Potatoes alone appeared to be the staple food source.²⁴ Notwithstanding the change in diet, the number of calories in a Canadian internment ration for one day was calculated to be 2,595.52. This compared favourably with a German ration of 1,212.55 calories. The difficulty with this, however, was that the energy required for a labourer at work was estimated at 2903 calories.²⁵ It was not without reason that prisoner Olinyk, writing to his wife, said the internees, "hungry as dogs," were terribly weak. Forced to work relentlessly, he despaired that he could not go on.²⁶

The situation was indeed desperate, and was compounded by an isolation that made the difficult physical conditions appear even more severe and inhumane. Disembarking from the train that carried them from civilization into the

²³ Reflecting back on the work regimen, Colonel Anderson-Wilson, a former guard at the Castle/Banff internment camp, drew parallels to the civilian labour experience during World War II: "Looking back at my short time I was here, and I was only a boy, I realized all the time what marvels you can do if you just had the labour... We had plenty of labour. Anybody who asked us to do anything, we provided the slaves." Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies, Accn. No. 1838, Interview with Colonel Anderson-Wilson, 4 May 1973.

²⁴ PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4280, File: 34-13 -v.4, "Maintenance of Discipline Among Prisoners of War," n.d.

²⁵ PAC, RG 25, Vol. 3413, File: 1-1-1918/13, "Comparative Statement Showing Caloric Value of Canadian and German Ration Based on Seven Days Issue for Non-Working Group," n.d.

²⁶ PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Copy of letter, N. Olinsky.

wilderness, the prisoners must have been deeply affected by the overwhelming presence and majesty of the mountains. The contradiction embodied in the metaphor of a mountain range liberating in its grandeur but dispiriting in its endlessness produced mixed emotions in men who had emigrated from a hopeless life in the old country, only to be taken up and then abandoned in the new.

Of the hundreds of thousands of Canadians who took up arms during the Great War, more than two thousand served as internment guards. For those who enlisted in the military, service in the internment operation was not at all what they expected. There was no enemy, no military engagement to interrupt the succession of identical hours, days and weeks of boredom. Only an occasional rest leave broke the monotony and isolation. It was not surprising, then, that when a recruitment officer came to Castle Mountain in search of volunteers for duty overseas, one-quarter of the detail requested transfer, knowing full well what awaited them on the Western front.²⁷ Private Lomax no doubt gave expression to the



Golf Links, Banff, c. 1912.

Accn. No. C-39759

Photographic Division, Public Archives of Canada

²⁷ PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Officer Commanding 137th Overseas Battalion, Colonel G. Moffit, to Brigadier General E. A. Cruikshank, 17 February 1916; and Major Spence to General Cruikshank, 21 February 1916.

sentiments of many when, having been denied transfer by the camp commandant, who feared the loss of his most able men, he pleaded with the District Commanding Officer that he be “liberated from this place.”²⁸ Here there was no honour, no glory, only more of the same: tedium and humiliation.

Since both groups resented being there, the relationship between guards and inmates was typified by a special psychology. There was futile resistance among the prisoners, who were desperate for self-esteem. Among the guards, physical and psychological abuse that went beyond the requirements of discipline and order was not uncommon. The circumstances of internment pushed behaviour to the extreme. Any irritant elicited a quick and sharp response: prisoners were bayoneted, struck and threatened with revolvers, and indiscriminately fired at. For those who proved obstinate and uncooperative, corporal punishment was often harsh and brutal. Solitary confinement in a cold, dark cell known as the “hoosegow,” which fell within regulations approving corporal punishment, was particularly inhumane, considering the climate. On a severely restricted diet of water and gruel, the prisoner could be confined up to forty-two days. Prisoners at Castle noted that those who had endured only fourteen days in the cell emerged crippled with rheumatism.²⁹ Escapes, not surprisingly, were common; suicides less so. In the end, the internee could only trust that the experience would be over soon.

The irony captured in the physical setting of the camp, an enclosure embraced by the beckoning expanse of the mountains, had a natural corollary in the behaviour of those who came to witness the camp at first hand. Word of the camp's existence at Castle Mountain attracted first the adventurous and then the curious, who would motor in from Banff on a day's outing. They would usually be welcomed by the wife of the camp commandant, Mrs. Stuart, and treated to tea and a light snack. For those who wished to stay the night, there was the guest tent. Behind the barbed-wire fence hundreds of men listlessly shuffled to and fro, going about their tedious business. Visitors would approach, peer at the inmates and then move off to take in the mountain view. Like the stuffed animals to be found within the glass-encased curio cabinets of the Banff Museum, the internees held a certain fascination for the traveller. The visitor's curiosity about the “exotic” was a Victorian attitude that bespoke an imperial age with its peculiar code of ethics and social norms — a British outlook that also characterized turn-of-the-century Canada.

Long after the camp had been abandoned, a visitor to the Rocky Mountains could still discover references in local tour guides to the “old internment camp.”³⁰ A curiosity at first, it was soon reduced to a historical oddity that somehow seemed out of keeping with the rest of the scenery. In time it lapsed entirely from the public consciousness.

²⁸ PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Private George Lomax to Brigadier General E.A. Cruikshank, 22 April 1916.

²⁹ *Robochyi narod*, No. 31, 28 October 1915.

³⁰ See M.B. Williams, *The Kicking Horse Trail: Scenic Highway from Lake Louise, Alberta to Golden, British Columbia* (Ottawa, 1927).

VI

The diary of the Castle/Banff camp reveals the daily routine of the post from the day it was created to the day it ceased to exist. With entries faithfully recorded every day, it is the only surviving document that speaks dispassionately and at length about the internment experience, providing a running account of the inmates, troops, regimen and military policy of internment in Canada. It also provides an invaluable statement about a unique episode in the human history of the development of Canada's national parks. Since the log-book was written by several hands, some entries are descriptively weaker than others, testifying to the unequal talents of the many recorders. In the final analysis, the log was maintained consistently not only because this was standard military practice, but also because there was a sense among those living through it that the experience was unusual and warranted a careful record.

As for the meaning of the diary, it rests not only in what is said, but also in what is partially revealed. Understanding requires an exercise of imagination and human sympathy: one must try to fathom the emotions of the patrons of the Banff Springs Hotel as they looked down from on high at the scores of internees working under the threat of bayonet and rifle on the golf course below; the private thoughts of the men on both sides of the wire; the deep sense of frustration. The diary provides only a glimpse of this remarkable story.



*Cave and Basin, 1916.
Emelia Elizabeth McCrum Collection
Provincial Archives of Alberta*



*Internment Camp, Castle Mountain
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum*

*Diary of Internment Camp
Castle - Alberta*

*Capt. O. L. Spencer's report to Camp Commandant
covers all previous occurrences to July 11th—1915.*

Copy of Report

*Supply Office
July 13th, 1915.*

*From Captain O.L.
Spencer¹
Supply Officer,*

*Intern't Operations
Castle, Alta.*

*To Major Duncan Stuart,²
Officer Commanding
Internment Operations
Castle, Alberta*

*Report on Internment Camp,
requested by D.O.C.³ M.D. 13.⁴*

Sir/

Acting on your instructions I proceeded from the Sarcee Camp⁵ on June 24th 1915, for the site of the proposed Internment Camp at Mile 102,⁶ three miles west of Castle, Alberta.

Owing to the inclement weather and rains, the train upon which I was to leave Calgary was delayed there till 1 p.m. on June 25th.

¹ Captain O. L. Spencer worked as a reporter and later served as manager at the *Calgary Herald* before enlisting in 1914. He was detailed to the 103rd Calgary Rifles in 1915 and upon request was sent overseas in 1916 with the Canadian Expeditionary Force, where he served in the capacity of Major. He would eventually become publisher of the *Vancouver Province* and a director of Southam Newspapers.

² Major Duncan Stuart enlisted in the London Regiment during the Boer War and returned to Canada in 1908, establishing a law practice in Calgary. He commanded the Castle/Banff internment camp for a year before going overseas with the Middlesex Battalion. He served in France with the rank of Major and upon his return resumed his law practice.

³ District Officer Commanding, Colonel E. A. Cruikshank was appointed District Officer Commanding, Military District 13, 1 May 1909 and held the post until 1 March 1917, when he was transferred to Ottawa, where he served as Director of the Historical Section, Militia Department, having been assigned the task of producing a record of Canada's wartime accomplishments. Cruikshank was promoted temporary Brigadier General 1 September 1915.

⁴ Military District 13. The district included the entire province of Alberta and that part of the Northwest Territories located north of the province.

I arrived at Banff on the evening of Friday June 25th and made arrangements with the contractors there, Messers. P. Burns & Co. Ltd. and Dave White and Company, to supply the advance party daily.

Before leaving Calgary I had ordered groceries from the John Irwin Co. as per instructions, and coffee from S.G. Freeze.⁷ I might say that these supplies did not arrive in Camp until Tuesday June 29th as although definite instructions had been issued to the Canadian Pacific Railway to put this freight off at Mile 102; it was put off at Castle. This necessitated transport by team over four miles of heavy roads, so bad indeed that a team could only haul 1200 pounds. We only had one team for this purpose, and it took exactly half a day to make out one trip.

On arriving at Castle on Saturday June 26th, I found that the camp prepared by the Park Superintendent was set up in such a way that it would not accommodate our troops properly; no provision had been made for stores, and government teamsters had erected their camp — including their stable-tent — in the centre of the proposed campsite. The water supply was of such a nature that I did not consider it to be healthful. Through the continued rains, the campsite being low, with no drainage, it was very wet; and in some places partly covered with water.

The supply of tents was also inadequate, and a number were in such a condition that on trying to put them up, I found they were too rotten. I therefore wrote you a letter asking you to come and examine the site for yourself, and, if

⁵ Canadian military training camp established in 1915 near the southwest outskirts of the city of Calgary. During the summer of 1915 eight thousand troops were concentrated at the camp.

⁶ Mile 102 on the Canadian Pacific Railway west of Calgary to Revelstoke.

⁷ With the directive establishing the camp within the vicinity of Banff, tenders were put out to local merchants for its provisioning. Tenders were recommended for certain categories on the basis of competitive bidding. A three-month contract was given to Dave White & Company to provide bread, F. Burns & Company would provide meat for the duration of the camp, while groceries—bacon, beans, jams, lard, etc. — would be furnished by J. Irwin & Company, again for the duration of the camp. The intention of the Department of Interior to establish the camp's supply depot in the town of Banff also prompted the merchant house of Dave White & Company to approach the Department with the proposal to rent a building in their possession for this purpose. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Firms tendering," n.d.; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Dave White to S. J. Clarke, Park Superintendent, 28 September 1915.

possible, to bring the Medical Officer with you, as I did not wish to have the entire responsibility of accepting or condemning the site.

I then went to Banff on June 28th, and consulted with Mr. S.J. Clarke, the Park Superintendent,⁸ requisitioning from him such lumber and tents as I considered necessary for the proper completion of the camp.

The Superintendent advised me that he had shipped a number of new tents, and agreed to furnish me with two large tents, one for stores, and one for a mess tent. These tents are 28 ft. by 48 ft. and need 40 poles, so that they do not give as much interior room as their dimensions would indicate. I then returned to Castle to find that the tents the Superintendent had shipped to Mile 102, had been carried through Castle, past Mile 102, and put off at Laggan,⁹ to which place I had to make a special trip to have them shipped back.

On Thursday July 1st, you came to the camp bringing with you the Medical Officer, and immediately condemned the site, ordering me to move to a new site which was selected about half a mile further west. This site, covered with partly burned standing timber, had to be cleared.

On Monday July 3rd, Lieutenant Millican¹⁰ arrived with a sergeant and nineteen (19) men. I went over the ground of the new site with Mr. Millican, and we had a party clearing the ground that afternoon, the work continuing as rapidly as

possible; but owing to the continued rain which has fallen since I came to camp, this work was delayed in some degree.

On Tuesday July 6th, the Medical Officer came and laid out locations for latrines, water-supply & c.

On Wednesday July 7th, the entire equipment of tents, tools, supplies & c. had been moved from the old to the new campsite. For this purpose we were supplied with three teams by the Park Superintendent.

The following day we received barbed wire and staples for the prisoners' enclosure.

According to your instructions I have laid this out carefully measuring it, and when complete it will be 120 ft. by 240 ft. The posts will be sunk 4½ ft. in the ground, and there will be 20 strands of wire 6 inches apart, making a total of ten feet above the ground.

On Wednesday July 7th you sent me a telegram asking me if I could be ready for the prisoners on Friday the 8th instant, this telegram had to be forwarded to me from Banff by mail; I therefore did not receive this until the 8th instance. Immediately upon receipt of this I caught the first possible train to Banff to get in touch with you and explain the situation, at the same time asking for more men to hurry the work along.

I returned to Castle on the day following, taking with me nine (9) men in charge of a corporal from Captain Spence's Calgary detail.¹¹

You arrived in camp yourself the same evening, and can now judge just the amount of work that was necessary to do, and what has been done.

I might also add that I have laid out, subject to your approval, a water system, to supply the camp.

This entailed the purchase of approximately two thousand feet (2000 ft.) of pipe and the necessary fittings.

These I requisitioned from the Park Superintendent, and they have now arrived. Work will be proceeded with this so soon as the Medical Officer and yourself have approved the

⁸ Simon John Clarke was a member of the Royal North West Mounted Police for six years and as a constable took command of Fort Calgary in 1881. Upon his retirement from the force in 1882, Clarke chose public service as his vocation, holding such posts as Calgary's first Councillor (1884); Chairman, Calgary Police and Relief Committee (1884); first City Commissioner (four terms); and Alderman, Calgary City Council (1905-07). His policing background and active public life led to his appointment as Superintendent, Rocky Mountains Park (Banff) in 1911. As Superintendent of the Rocky Mountains Park, Clarke was responsible for the strategic implementation of the parks development policy within this area.

⁹ Laggan was renamed Lake Louise in May 1914, but the name continued to be used intermittently throughout the war. Lord Strathcona named the site Laggan after a hamlet located near Inverness, Scotland.

¹⁰ Lieutenant George W. H. Millican was born 27 July 1895. Appointed a lieutenant in the 103rd Calgary Rifles 1 July 1915, he was seconded to the 89th Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force, after having served one year at the Castle internment camp. Millican would serve with distinction in the 52nd Battalion and the Canadian Machine Gun Corps, winning several decorations. While at Castle, he would photograph the camp guard there. These photographs would remain in the possession of the Millican family of Calgary.

¹¹ Under orders from the District Officer Commanding, the Rocky Mountains Park Superintendent, S. J. Clarke, selected only twenty from a whole crush of men who had rushed to enlist in response to a recruitment campaign in Banff calling for guards at the proposed detention camp. It was thought that those who had not been selected, a great many of whom were disappointed, would be taken on full strength "when the camp, or camps, are in full swing." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, S. J. Clarke to the District Officer Commanding, Colonel Cruikshank, 17 June 1915.

exact location.

In closing, I wish to say that the work has been retarded by: first, daily rains; second, non-arrival of supplies; third, heavy clearing on the new site.

This report is respectfully submitted for your approval and comment before forwarding to the District Officer Commanding Military District 13.

I have the honour to be

Sir/

Your obedient servant

(Signed) O. L. Spencer *Captain
Supply Officer*

Sunday

July 11th

Captain O. L. Spencer arrived at Castle with 1 non-commissioned officer & 9 men from Capt. Spence's Calgary Detail of the 103rd Calgary Rifles.¹² He was met by Lieutenant Millican, and the detail marched to camp arriving there by 9.45 a.m. Five more bell tents were erected and some kit issued to the newly arrived men. Major Duncan Stuart, camp commandant arrived at 10 p.m. to take charge of the camp. Weather showery.

Monday

July 12th

Work was resumed by all hands completing the camp. Weather wet, fine towards evening.

Tuesday

July 13th

Work completing camp was continued. Snow in early morning — rain all day.

¹² It was originally planned that the Lethbridge guards of the 25th Battery would accompany the internees from the Lethbridge detention centre and assume similar duties at the Castle camp. However, since most of the Lethbridge guards were married, it was advised to detail guards from the 103rd Regiment, Calgary Rifles.

With the onset of war, the 103rd Regiment was authorized to mobilize to war strength with recruiting offices in Calgary, Lethbridge, Red Deer and other points. The unit initially provided sentries for local protection of bridges, government buildings and the like, but was broken up, with many of its officers and men forming the 10th Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force. The 103rd continued to operate in Canada during the war as a Calgary-based recruiting regiment, with many of its members joining the 56th, the 82nd, the 89th and the 137th Battalions. As part of the 103rd, Castle camp guards were on several occasions recruited for overseas duty. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Colonel Cruikshank to the Commanding Officer Internment Operations, Major General Sir W. Otter, 1 June 1915.



*Officers, Castle Internment Camp
Back row, left to right: Lt. Charles Hay,
Lt. George W. H. Millican
Front row, left to right: Cpt. P. M. Spence,
Maj. Duncan Stuart, Cpt. O. L. Spencer*

Wednesday

July 14th

Showery — but fine afternoon. At 10.30 p.m. Captain Spence,¹³ Lieutenant Hay¹⁴ with 1 non-commissioned officer, 7 men and 3 buglers arrived at Mile 102, escorting 60 prisoners of war from Lethbridge.¹⁵ They marched by trail to camp arriving about 11.15 p.m. Both troops and prisoners received some kit and were apportioned to their tents.

Thursday

July 15th

Rain in morning but fine afternoon. The prisoners were put to work round the camp, cutting brush, tidying up generally, and making a roadway over slough at south end of camp to the Canadian Pacific Railway track.

¹³ Peter M. Spence was born 31 March 1878. He entered the service in 1912 and was made provisional Lieutenant of the 103rd Regiment (Calgary Rifles). Spence was provisionally promoted to the rank of Captain 18 May 1915 on notification that he would be posted at the Castle internment station. Upon Major D. Stuart's dismissal, Captain Spence would assume command of the Castle/Banff prison camp until its closure with the temporary rank of Major, an appointment that would become permanent when he was reassigned overseas with the 191st Battalion in March 1917.

¹⁴ Born 27 July 1872, Charles Hay was commissioned a lieutenant (14 July 1915) with his posting at the Castle camp. He was promoted temporary Captain 3 March 1916 when it was thought he would take command of a proposed new camp at Lake Minnewanka, Alberta. With the dismantling of the Castle camp, Charles Hay would be transferred to No. 14 Company, Canadian Army Service Corps, 1 October 1917.

¹⁵ The original proposal was to establish a camp at Castle and house it with "Austrian prisoners only" from Lethbridge. Several reasons lay behind the transfer. A full-scale escape attempt from the Lethbridge internment station suggested to officials that relocation to a less populated area would be more prudent. Within the Department of Interior the idea of utilizing internment labour was also seen as a particularly useful and cost-effective way of developing the road system within the Rocky Mountains Park, which suffered from the austerity measures introduced at the start of the war. The relocation of the internees was unwelcome news to the municipality of Lethbridge, which benefited greatly from work performed on public works projects within the town. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, District Officer Commanding, M.D. 13, to Officer Commanding Internment Station, Lethbridge, 10 June 1915; Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies, Interview with Earle Birney, 19 February 1971, Acc. No. 1838; and *Lethbridge Herald*, "Internees Will Stay at Banff," 16 September 1916.

Explaining the arrival of the Lethbridge internees and the expected 400 yet to follow, the *Crag and Canyon* wrote: "Over a week ago and again this week a considerable number of local Austrians were interned voluntarily and were taken to Calgary and thence to Lethbridge by the military authorities." These men, continued the *Crag and Canyon*, were "without means of support and were unable to find employment while their country is in a state of war with the British Empire." They would be put to work locally and in this way would be "provided for," while "the Banff people [could] expect to benefit very much, financially, by the arrangement." See *Crag and Canyon*, "Internment Camp Formed," 19 June 1915.

Captain Spence left by evening train with 1 non-commissioned officer and 10 men for Calgary to escort another consignment of prisoners to camp. Lieutenant Brett, Medical Officer,¹⁶ arrived in camp by evening train.

Friday

July 16th

Showery all day — cleared slightly at noon, wet evening. The surface water supply connections were completed, and the pipes sunk in ground. Lieutenant R.H. Brett, Medical Officer, left camp in evening. Sgt. Parks — R.A.M.C.¹⁷ — arrived in camp to look after Hospital tent.

Captain Spence with escort arrived at Castle on evening train with second consignment of 60 prisoners of war, and marched to camp arriving at 11.40 p.m. Prisoners were issued with some kit.

Saturday

July 17th

Wet night — finer forenoon — 40 men cutting Coach Road.¹⁸

¹⁶ Reginald "Harry" Brett graduated from the Manitoba Medical College. He practised at Bankhead, Alberta (1904-06) and was associated with the Brett Hospital in Banff from 1906 until his untimely death in 1925. Harry Brett was the son of the Hon. Robert George Brett, M.D., whose political activity in the North West Territories and later Alberta Assemblies led to his appointment in 1915 as Lieutenant-Governor of Alberta.

The posting of Dr. Brett as Chief Medical Officer to the Castle internment camp operation was not achieved without political machinations. Captain C. R. Learn, an officer of the Canadian Army Medical Corps and a resident of Banff, had requested the appointment for himself. However, the Hon. R.B. Bennett, K.C., M.P. made it known that Learn's "political leanings" and "offensive partisanship" made him an unacceptable candidate, although as the senior resident officer he was entitled to the appointment. Learn's request was quashed as Bennett went on record opposing the candidacy. Brett's own pedigree undoubtedly played a part in ensuring that he would be granted the position, especially when weighed against the "insulting character of [Dr. Learn's] utterances to those who venture to support the present administration." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, R. B. Bennett to Colonel Cruikshank, 17 June 1915; and *ibid.* Cruikshank to Bennett, 18 June 1915.

¹⁷ Royal Army Medical Corps.

¹⁸ Banff-Laggan Road (presently the Bow Valley Parkway). A road from Banff to Castle had been in operation some years prior to 1915, but the idea was to open the road to traffic between Banff and the more western resort on the lake. To make use of internment labour, the camp was situated at the end of the road near Castle mountain. The road from station 0 to station 149 was constructed during the summer/fall of 1915, while a new road, 18' wide, was opened up the following summer/fall from station 149 to station 356—a distance of four miles. Station 356 was located one mile east of the Eldon siding. Besides the cutting of a new road in 1916, improvements to the existing road were made

Sunday
July 18th

Little rain in the morning. Fine until 10 p.m. Rev. Mr. Harrison¹⁹ conducted Divine Service.

Monday
July 19th

60 men, all No. 2 company, at work on Coach Road. No. 1 company employed on Camp Road bridge work and completing camp. 71 additional prisoners of war arrived from Lethbridge on evening train in charge of Capt. P.M. Spence. These were numbered 121 to 191 inclusive and form No. 3 company.

Tuesday
July 20th

No. 1 and No. 2 companies of prisoners of war worked as usual.

Wednesday
July 21st

Prisoner of war No. 14 J. Jelinick from No. 1 company escaped while working beside motor road.²⁰ Patrols were sent out east and west and all neighbouring police notified. All prisoners of war working.

Thursday
July 22nd

Work continued as usual.

and attention given to bad corners, especially the curve overlooking the Vermilion lakes, which had to be dynamited. Other additional work undertaken on the coach road during that year included the construction of various box culverts and a bridge over Baker creek—station 500—which spanned 43 feet and consisted primarily of two steel “I” beams, supported on concrete abutments. All of the work was completed by hand with the exception of the heavy grading work in the Eldon hills performed by a second-hand steam shovel purchased by the Department of the Interior for this purpose. *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31 1917* (Ottawa, 1918).

¹⁹ The Rev. R. D. Harrison served as canon at the Banff Anglican church of St. George's in the Pines, 1913-15 and again 1919-21. It was under his ministry that the early church parades for the troops were inaugurated.

²⁰ Prisoner No. 152 at Lethbridge and later No. 14 at Castle, Joseph Jelinick, escaped while gathering dry timber around the camp clearing. Five men, described as “Banff men” who knew the district well and who were “used to the mountains,” were sent out in pursuit. The escape confirmed for the camp commandant, Major Duncan Stuart, the need to increase the guard if the internees were to be kept employed on park projects. Stuart tried to impress on his superiors the difficulty of monitoring the prisoners by writing, “You will readily perceive that both in using axes to fell trees and in gathering fallen timber in the wood they must necessarily be spread out and have the very best opportunity to escape.” PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Major D. Stuart to Colonel Cruikshank, 21 July 1915.



*“Working on Castle-Laggan Motor Road”
Report of the Commissioner of the Dominion Parks, 1916
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*

Friday
July 23rd

Prisoner commandant Michael Robinski resigned.
Prisoner of war No. 147 Stefan Kuley — appointed.

Camp. Comdt.'s
Report to
Distr. Off. Com'dant

To
The District Officer Commanding
Military District No. 13
Sarcee Camp, Calgary

Sir/

I have the honour to report that as you are aware, sixty (60) prisoners of war arrived on the 14th instant and sixty (60) more on the 16th instant and seventy one (71) on the 19th instant making 191 in all.

We have been making the first and second batch as much as the weather would allow, and since, this was dictated, the third batch also.

This work, until the 18th instant was mainly confined to clearing the camp ground and building a causeway across a piece of swampy ground between the camp and the railway, but on the 18th, 19th, and 20th instant they worked on the new road.

So far the prisoners as a whole seem to have little thought of escaping, but when they begin to get their bearing and find that there are among the Canadian Pacific Railway sectionmen compatriots of their own,²¹ other ideas may come into their heads; one man has since escaped as specially reported. If they wanted to escape I consider the men we have totally inadequate safely to guard them.

²¹ Despite the downturn in the economy which left large numbers of seasonal labourers unemployed, the Canadian Pacific Railway continued to do well, drawing from the reserve of immigrant labourers to fill its ranks of section hands. Ukrainians comprised a significant percentage of those hired, especially in the Prairie West and it is to this group that the diary refers.

²² The parade state at the Castle Mountain internment camp for July 22nd showed that there was a total of 190 internees and fifty-four troops. The troops included the commandant, two captains, three subalterns, one sgt. major, three sergeants, five corporals, three buglers, and thirty-six privates. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Parade State for Internment Camp," 22 July 1915.

I enclose a copy of today's parade state, which, in the absence of any staff officer, I sign myself.²² The Supply Officer gets a copy. The 4 Sgts. are:

1 C.S.M.²³ — 1 Hospital Sgt.
1 Q.M.S.²⁴ — 1 Orderly Room Sergt.

The 36 privates are occupied as follows:

Commandant's servant, (waits on Officer's mess and performs other duties also)	1
Capt. Spence's servant, and also performs other duties	1
In Supply Officer's detail	2
Cooks for both officers and men	2
For duty	30
Total	36

Now there are required for the stockade and camp guard, four posts — 12 men — leaving as an escort for 191 prisoners all or nearly all working in the woods, a total of 18 men.

Our camp is laid out roughly as shown on sketch hereto attached.²⁵

Now it is obvious that 18 men on duty every day are not too many to guard 191, — or after deducting 4 prisoner cooks and 4 prisoners employed inside the stockade washing dishes and cleaning the camp — 183 prisoners, when the latter are using axes and felling trees, and must perforce be at some reasonable distance from each other in thick woods.

The idea of the Department of the Interior is to cut down all dead trees and so many of the living ones within 300 to 400 feet of the railway line as is necessary to give the valley an open, park-like appearance, and at the same time by removing dead timber, lessen the danger of fire by sparks from engines falling on it. They are also to cut and clear a motor road, and when so engaged, will also be strung out to a very considerable distance in the wood.

They are also to carry out into the motor road all dead

²³ Company Sergeant Major.

²⁴ Quarter Master Sergeant.

²⁵ A copy of the sketch was never enclosed with the diary. The original, however, was submitted with the "Parade State" to the District Officer Commanding, Military District 13. See PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3.

(and fallen timber within 100 feet on each side.)

As above stated we have 18 men for this work every day and without taking consideration the fact that the 12 men left, cannot do guard duty every day even if but one post is kept up while the men are out to work under escort.

The hours when the prisoners are absent from camp are as follows:

From 7 a.m. to 11.30 a.m.

From 1 p.m. to 5 p.m.

This will give the prisoners and their guard half an hour to get back to camp, stow their tools — (the men to put away their arms) — and to have their dinner and tea at 12 and 5.30 respectively.

Thus while the prisoners' escort are on duty from 7 a.m. to 11.30 a.m. and 1 p.m. to 5 p.m. or 8½ hrs., the guard must be at full strength from 7 p.m. when they mount, to 7 a.m., 12 hours, and from 5.30 p.m. to 7 p.m., when they go off duty — say practically 14 hours; so that 4 men of the guard have three turns of duty and not two as in an ordinary half day.

You will understand that the idea is to let part of the guard rest while the prisoners are in the woods.

I really do not think however that we should, and of course cannot legally require the men to do more than to go on guard every second day even with some rest when the prisoners are absent.

I consider that we should have 41 more men who would be distributed as follows:

For camp guard and for watching prisoners at work in the camp but outside the stockade	24 men
For men in the woods	40 men
On camp duties	7 men
For contingencies — sick, on leave & c.	4 men
Total	75 men

I am at present taking the risk which I think is considerable, of prisoners breaking away, rather than keep any large number idle at a large cost to the government in food and supervision.

My staff is sufficient except that there should be another subaltern with the troops, with only two, one takes charge of the escort and one is Orderly Officer every day, and their only rest is an exchange of these duties.

There should also be an additional sergeant. Captain Spence informs me that he cannot spare a non-commissioned officer to act as Camp or Regimental Orderly Sergeant. There should be such an Orderly Sergeant to take work off the Orderly Officer.

Again, with the additional men, Captain Spence would be able to give a few at a time some rifle practice, and possibly other instruction of which some of them stand in need; though I must say I never saw a more willing and obedient and well-behaved lot of men.

I may add that every officer in the camp is glad to have the additional prisoners which have been sent, and would welcome more, feeling that we are doing something the more worthwhile; and I wish also to place on record my appreciation of the unremitting zeal and industry shown by the officers and non-commissioned officers at the camp.

I have the honour to be

Sir/

[Signed] Duncan Stuart Major

Your obedient servant

Saturday

July 24th

Work for prisoners of war and troops ceased at noon. Kit inspection of prisoners of war held on parade ground in afternoon.

Sunday

July 25th

Church parade 10 a.m. conducted by camp commandant.

Monday

July 26th

Work as usual.

Tuesday

July 27th

Prisoners of war Nick Stankowski and Mike Kitzmantel arrived from McBride, B.C. and were assigned the numbers 192 and 193 respectively. Authority received from District Officer Commanding to increase the strength of camp guard by 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 24 privates. Captain P.M. Spence proceeded to Banff to enroll men accordingly.



*103rd Calgary Rifles, Castle Detail
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Wednesday
July 28th

8 recruits arrived in camp and are taken on the strength. Their names and ranks are as follows:

Private 1 Beadle, E.W.
Private 2 Callender, C.H.
Private 3 Everson, A.H.
Private 4 Mackay, W.
Private 5 Page, F.H.
Private 6 Pickering, G.
Private 7 Postlethwaite, A.
Private 8 Venables, C.H.

Thursday
July 29th

Prisoner of war No. 133 — Nick Demczuk escaped. See report to District Officer Commanding — July 29th, 1915.²⁶

The following 10 recruits arrived in camp and are taken on the strength. Their names and ranks are as follows:

Private 1 Crowe, A.	Private 6 Mills, I.
Private 2 Cummins, H.	Private 7 Thacker, J.
Private 3 Grieve, F.	Private 8 Wallace, J.
Private 4 Hoggart, E.	Private 9 Wanless, J.
Private 5 Lomax, W.	Private 10 Williams, G. H.

Friday
July 30th

Prisoner of war No. 133 — Nick Demczuk was recaptured at Sawback at about 8.30 a.m. by Privates G. Lomax and A. Connelly and brought back to camp about noon. The following 4 recruits arrived in camp and are taken on the strength. Their names and ranks are as follows:

Private 1 Mathews, W. Ernest
Private 2 Morris, E.E.
Private 3 Jones-Price, D.
Private 4 Taylor, Donald

Saturday
July 31st

Prisoners of war Karl Dreiseitel and Mike Mostowyj — arrived from Calgary and were assigned Nos. 194 and 195 respectively.

Sunday
August 1st

The following 5 recruits arrived in camp, and are taken on the strength. Their names and ranks are as follows:

Private 1 Dowsett, E.
Private 2 Peacocke, T.C.
Private 3 Philpot, H.S.
Private 4 Sales, E.A.
Private 5 Kyle, L.A. (on Supply Detail)

Monday
August 2nd

Work continued as usual.

Tuesday
August 3rd

Work continued as usual.

Wednesday
August 4th

Work continued as usual.

Thursday
August 5th

Work continued as usual.

Friday
August 6th

Work continued as usual.

Saturday
August 7th

Work continued as usual.

Sunday
August 8th

Work continued as usual.

Monday
August 9th

Work continued as usual.

Tuesday
August 10th

Work continued as usual.

²⁶ No. 133, N. Demczuk alias S. Czeladyn, proved to be a difficult if not resourceful prisoner. Although immediately captured after this initial escape attempt, he succeeded in fleeing some four months later. He remained at liberty for several months, whereupon he was again recaptured and returned to Castle. He was assigned the same prison number. See PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, "Notes of Inquiry into the Escape of Prisoner of War No. 133 N. Demczuk otherwise Czeladyn," 4 December 1915.

Wednesday

August 11th

Prisoner of war Lethbridge 16 — Castle 100 — A. Pajak and Lethbridge 253 — Castle 178 — Mike Sukowich transferred to Lethbridge on account of ill health, see letter August 12th.

Thursday

August 12th

Work continued as usual.

Friday

August 13th

The following 8 prisoners of war arrived from Lethbridge and were assigned the numbers given from 196 to 203.

No. 196 Cyhauczuk

[]

Saturday

August 14th

Work continued as usual to noon. Afternoon holiday.

Sunday

August 15th

3 prisoners of war Nos. 4 — Duke, Mike; 75 — Hulonga, Agafi; and 86 — Kinish, Bill found missing at 6.30 p.m.²⁷ Alarm sent to Banff and all precautions taken.

Monday

August 16th

Prisoner of war No. 70 — Gontowluk, Luke — escaped about 9 a.m. from Hospital Sgts.' gang.²⁸ Patrols out for him and others.

²⁷ Prisoner No. 4, M. Duke—age 24—was described as a "Ruthenian" from Waldar, British Columbia; No. 75, A. Hulonga—age 28—came from the Romanian territories of the Austro-Hungarian Empire; and No. 86, B. Kinish—age 28—was noted to be a labourer of "Ruthenian" extraction. A violent thunderstorm offered all three the opportunity to escape during the night. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Report of Prisoners of War Escaped from Internment Camp, Castle, Alberta," n.d.

²⁸ Prisoner No. 70, L. Gontowluk—age 41—was said to be a "Ruthenian" labourer. His status as a reservist—Austrian 36th *Landswehr* Infantry Regiment—made him especially dangerous in the eyes of the authorities. Gontowluk escaped in a cloud of smoke that resulted from rubbish being burnt in an incinerator. Although troops were sent out in pursuit, he was not located. Eventually trace was got of him in Calgary, but according to police reports he managed to reach the United States. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Report of Prisoners of War Escaped from Internment Camp, Castle, Alberta," n.d.



"Mrs. Stuart's Tent at Castle"
Alpine Club of Canada Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies



"Living at Castle"
Alpine Club of Canada Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Tuesday

August 17th

1 gang of prisoners of war arrived too early for dinner and were locked in inner stockade without dinner. The remainder of the prisoners of war refused their meals as a protest.

Wednesday

August 18th

Hunger strike in prisoners enclosure continued till after dinner. On afternoon work parade prisoner of war 92 — L. Morris — collapsed and was brought in. The Rocky Mountain Park foreman refused to continue working the prisoners in their present condition and all returned to camp. Supper was given them.

Thursday

August 19th

At 8 a.m. the following prisoners of war escaped from the bridge gang working on the road. Nos. 77 — Ivesach, P.; 78 — Ivesach, G.; 88 — Krisman, M.; and 156 — Malkus, J.²⁹ All men who could be spared were sent out in pursuit, prisoners of war J. Rybuch and P. Bruno Genanek arrived from Banff and were assigned Nos. 204 and 205 respectively.

Friday

August 20th

Owing to lack of escorts, prisoners worked on grade close to camp.

Saturday

August 21st

Water pipes were relaid. Prisoner of war Constantin Bota arrived from Edmonton and was assigned No. 206.

Sunday

August 22nd

Prisoners canteen tickets checked over.

²⁹ Prisoners Nos. 77 and 78, P. Ivesach and G. Ivesach—ages 23 and 21 respectively—were described as Croatian labourers; M. Krisman—No. 88—was registered as “Slavic.” The escapees, numbering four, prompted a full-scale search, with every available man out scouting. As was standard practice, descriptions of the four were telegraphed to all those places where they were most likely to appear or seek refuge. The *Crag and Canyon* reported on these and the other escapes: “It would seem from the above [the escapes] that conditions are not just what they should be at the camp,” but *Crag and Canyon* refrains from comment pending the arrival of General Otter, “who is expected here any day now, and his official investigation.” PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, “Report of Prisoners of War Escaped from Internment Camp, Castle, Alberta,” n.d.; and *Crag and Canyon*, “Eight Prisoners Break Away,” 4 August 1915.

Monday

August 23rd

General clean up in anticipation of the visit of General Officer.

Tuesday

August 24th

General Sir Wm. Otter³⁰ visited and inspected the camp and prisoners.

Wednesday

August 25th

A large number of prisoners were sick with diarrhoea.

Thursday

August 26th

Nothing special occurred, work carried on as usual.

Friday

August 27th

Received message from Col. Cruikshank, District Officer Commanding, Military District No. 13, that he will visit the camp on Monday next.

Saturday

August 28th

Half holiday for prisoners. Camp commandant ill since and including 26th instant.

Sunday

August 29th

Col. Cruikshank, District Officer Commanding, Military District 13, visited and inspected the camp, troops, and prisoners.

Monday

August 30th

Captain Loggie, S.O.O.,³¹ Military District No. 13, and Captain Hilchie, District Paymaster, visited the camp and inspected books and pay sheets. Work was continued as usual.

³⁰ General Sir William Dillon Otter had a distinguished military career. As a career officer he saw active service during the Fenian Raid, commanded the Battleford Column during the Riel insurgency, and later yet headed the 2nd Battalion, Royal Canadian Regiment during the Boer War. He would become Chief of the General Staff (1908-10) and Inspector General (1910-12). Otter's long-time personal commitment to Canadian military service made him a natural candidate for the position of Director, Internment Operations. He accepted this position in October 1914 at the age of 71, relinquishing his post at the termination of the operation in 1920. For an account of the life and times of General Otter, see D. Morton, *The Canadian General Sir William Otter* (Toronto, 1974).

³¹ Senior Ordinance Officer.



*Junction of Road, Rail and River East of Castle Camp
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*

Camp commandant ill. Captain Spencer proceeded to Calgary on duty, and Lieutenant Millican to Banff on leave.

Tuesday

August 31st Nothing unusual. Work continued. Camp commandant ill.

Wednesday

September 1st Prisoner of war No. 199 Mike Jarabos escaped while engaged in burning brush. Parties sent out to search. Camp commandant ill. Post Office opened today under name of Castle Camp P.O. Alta., with exchange of mails, 4 trains per day.³²

Thursday

September 2nd Parties still out searching for the escaped prisoner of war No. 199 — Mike Jarabos. Ditch was laid out to bring water into camp to carry off refuse. Lieutenant Millican returned to camp and reported for duty.

Friday

September 3rd Prisoner of war No. 199 — Mike Jarabos was recaptured by Sgt. Meagher and Sgt. Caswell about one mile east of Sawback.

Saturday

September 4th Half holiday for prisoners. Had prisoners of war payrolls signed and list of articles in possession of prisoners taken.³³ Prisoners inoculated against typhoid.

Sunday

September 5th Captain Spence returned to camp. Very few prisoners sick on account of inoculation.

Monday

September 6th Labour Day. At the Park, officials did not work; no work was done by the prisoners. They required one day's rest to recover from the effect of inoculation.

Tuesday

September 7th Very few sick prisoners — none on account of inoculation. Work was begun on ditch to carry water through compound.

Wednesday

September 8th Lieutenant Brett, Medical Officer, inoculated certain persons and me. The ditch through compound was finished. It gives a very strong flow of water. The prisoners tents were struck but some rain came on in the forenoon. Troops' new mess tent was put up.

Thursday

September 9th Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday

September 10th Pte. Dowsett was charged with sleeping on sentry duty. A summary of evidence was taken.

Saturday

September 11th Prisoners Krajasow and Spyczka were sent to Lethbridge on the Medical Officer's recommendation and the orders of the D.O.C.

Sunday

September 12th Snow fell last night and this morning. It went off in the afternoon.

Monday

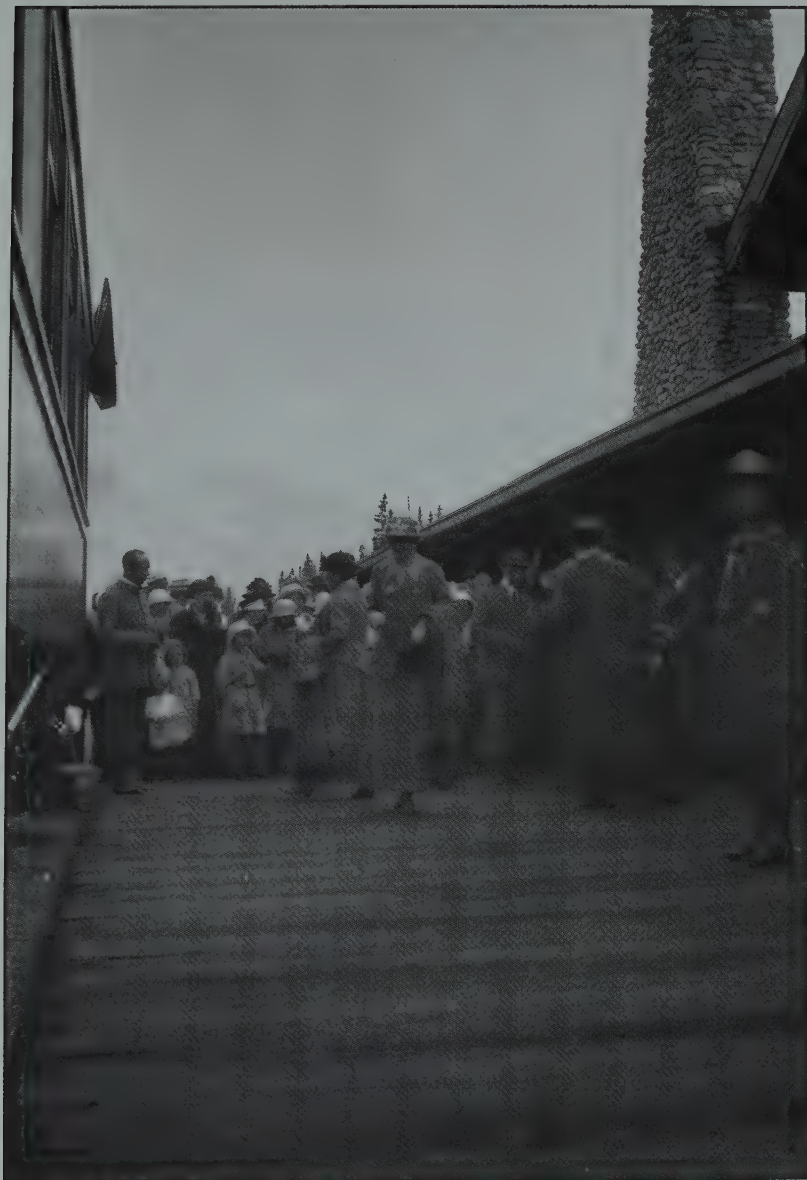
September 13th Fine but cold. Two prisoners No. 207 — John Cooper and No. 208 — Mike Miller were received from Calgary.

Tuesday

September 14th H.R.H. Duke of Connaught visited the camp.³⁴ He was accompanied by Major General Lessard, Col. Stanton, Major Duff and Lieutenant Lee. In the afternoon the prisoners of war were re-inoculated.

³² The Castle Post Office was created for the purpose of supplying mail service for the camp. With the camp's closure in 1917, a post office was no longer needed and the service was subsequently terminated. Postal service was reintroduced at Castle Mountain in 1922, but the station was shut down after five years of operation.

³³ All items in the possession of the internees were confiscated and held. The articles were documented and registered with Internment Operations in Ottawa. The items confiscated ranged from funds to undergarments.



*H.R.H. Duke and Duchess of
Connaught at Banff Depot
Dan McCowan Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*

Wednesday

September 15th All the prisoners of war were ill from the effect of inoculation. Captain Spence returned to camp.

Thursday

September 16th Most of the prisoners of war still unable to work, 32 of them worked around camp, in addition to those ordinarily employed.

Friday

September 17th Three prisoners of war — No. 5 — H. Derewenko, No. 61 — M. Adam, and No. 74 — P. Harasymiuik escaped today during the dinner hour.³⁵ The last two were employed in the troop's kitchen and the first in the supply tent. All three were considered to be "trusties."

Saturday

September 18th Search made for prisoners without success. Five prisoners

No. 128 J. Bablick
No. 163 L. Mysch
No. 126 M. Berklak
No. 150 P. Krilovitch
No. 179 L. Soville

were sent to Lethbridge, having been subpoenaed as witnesses for the Crown in the prosecution of one Darke, on trial for assisting aliens across the border into the United States.³⁶ Lieutenant C. Hay took charge of the escort which

³⁴ The inspection of the Castle internment camp by Field Marshall His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught, was occasioned by his tour across Canada of military installations, acting as he was in his capacity as Governor General and Commander-in-Chief. In the company of the Duchess of Connaught and Princess Patricia, His Royal Highness would visit the camp once again in July 1916.

³⁵ All three internees were described as "Ruthenian" labourers. Prisoner No. 61, M. Adam, was 19 years of age and his place of residence given as Calgary, where his father still lived. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Report of Prisoners of War Escaped from Internment Camp, Castle, Alberta," n.d.

³⁶ The practice of assisting enemy aliens across the border was not uncommon. Assistance, however, was a treasonable offence and the law was vigorously applied where evidence existed that aid had been given. Enemy aliens who were assisted and apprehended were often subpoenaed to testify against their former benefactors. The Castle diary shows that several prisoners were subpoenaed and sent under escort to give testimony in cases involving Crown prosecution. For reference to the Darke case, see *Lethbridge Herald*, "Many Criminal Charges Before Supreme Court," 21 September 1915.

consisted of Sgt. Soole, Corporal Craig, Privates Talbot and Dennis. The escort took them to the R.N.W.M. Police barracks at Calgary, from which place the R.N.W.M. Police will forward them to their destination. Heavy rain towards evening.

Sunday

September 19th Rain and snow during night, but finer day, the snow disappearing before noon. No church parade held.

Monday

September 20th A District Court Martial assembled here today consisting of Col. Paul Weatherbe, C.R.C.E.³⁷ President, Major W. W. Naismyth, 10th Batt. C.O.E.F.,³⁸ and Captain S. W. Eilfoy 12th C.M.R.³⁹ as members for the trial of Private E.E. Dowsett Regtl. No. 69. The judgement is deferred pending the sanction of the District Officer Commanding, Military District 13. Fine and warm.

Tuesday

September 21st Lieutenant C. Hay and escort arrived in camp with the following three prisoners of war, from the Detention Barracks, Calgary. They were attached to No. 3 company and assigned the following numbers:

No. 209 J. Krawec
No. 210 N. Ganskask
No. 211 J. Polnyj

Major Duncan Stuart, camp commandant, left camp on the evening train for Banff to inspect the sites for the winter quarters proposed for this camp. Captain P.M. Spence is acting camp commandant during the absence of Major Stuart. Weather fine and warm.

Wednesday

September 22nd Weather fine and warm.

Thursday

September 23rd Camp commandant Major Duncan Stuart returned to camp. Heavy rain last night and again today. The prisoners were brought in about noon and did not work in the afternoon.

Friday

September 24th Nothing unusual occurred. Weather fine. Prisoners all at work except a few sick.

Saturday

September 25th Heavy frost last night. Weather fine today. Prisoners all at work except the sick (6). Half holiday in afternoon.

Sunday

September 26th There was no church parade owing to nearly all the troops being [sick] as a result of inoculation.

Monday

September 27th Nothing unusual occurred. It was wet in the morning and the prisoners worked near camp, and burnt brush heels on the road west of camp in the afternoon.

Tuesday

September 28th Three prisoners of war, No. 160 — J. Mezner, No. 161 — J. Matheas and No. 184 — M. Tomasz escaped while on the road with the prisoners lunches.⁴⁰ Private Wm. Lomax, Regtl. No. 57, was in charge. Parties were at once sent out in pursuit.

M'essrs. Harkin⁴¹ and S.J. Clarke visited the camp today.

Wednesday

September 29th Mackinaw coats for the prisoners arrived today. Capt. P.M. Spence and Capt. O.L. Spencer, Regtl. QMS Lewis, a corporal and two (2) men proceeded to Banff to arrange accommodation and food for 1 non-commissioned officer, 7 men and 30 prisoners proceeding to Banff tomorrow.

³⁷ Corps of Royal Canadian Engineers.

³⁸ Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force.

³⁹ Canadian Mounted Rifles.

⁴⁰ The internees—Mezner, Tomasz and Matheas—were all identified as Hungarian labourers. Employed as cooks and orderlies for the internees, they managed to escape during the routine transport of food to the workplace. A charge was laid against Private Wm.

Lomax, who as escort was found to be in dereliction of his duty. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Report of Prisoners of War Escaped from Internment Camp, Castle, Alberta," n.d.; and RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Major Duncan Stuart to District Officer Commanding, 29 September 1915.

Thursday

September 30th The above party — non-commissioned officer, 7 men and 30 prisoners — left for Banff at 6 a.m. with 4 wagons. W.J. Millican Esq., barrister of Calgary, visited the camp today as the guest of his son Lieutenant Millican.

Friday

October 1st Five prisoners of war who have been at Lethbridge as witnesses for a trial returned today. Heavy rain last night, some today — mild.

Saturday

October 2nd Two blankets, a Mackinaw coat, over shirt were issued to each prisoner here, also a book of tickets.

⁴¹ J. B. Harkin was Private Secretary to both the Hon. C. Sifton and F. Oliver. The latter, in his capacity as Minister of the Interior, recommended the appointment of Harkin to the position of Commissioner of Dominion Parks in 1911. Harkin during his tenure advocated the commercial development of the national parks by increasing tourist traffic in the mountains. This called for the construction and improvement of "first-class" scenic routes through the mountains and to major points of interest. During the war, however, appropriations for the national parks were cut by over fifty percent, a greater reduction than in any other active branch of a public department. As a result of the appropriations cut, internment labour was pressed into service to meet the policy objective of development work within the parks system as outlined by Harkin. The establishment of internment camps near Field (Yoho National Park), Revelstoke (Revelstoke National Park), Jasper (Jasper National Park) and Banff (Rocky Mountains National Park) was clearly a function of those objectives and commitment.

⁴² With the onset of winter it was evident that the internment camp would have to be relocated to a less hostile environment. The idea of returning the internees to Lethbridge was entertained but rejected in favour of situating the camp in Banff at the Cave and Basin site just outside the town proper. The plan as put forward by Ottawa was to establish a single major camp at Banff containing four hundred prisoners, doubling the number held at Castle. The District Officer Commanding, however, proposed for various logistical reasons that two camps be created. The main camp would consist of 350 prisoners at Banff, while a branch camp on the Spray River six miles distant would hold fifty prisoners. A total of 161 personnel were requested for the job. In the end the idea of dividing the camp permanently in two was dismissed, only to be raised again in the spring of 1916. The townspeople of Banff received with excitement news that the camp would be located nearby. Rumours were afloat that the camp would be the final destination for 700 internees brought in from Brandon, Lethbridge, Revelstoke and Castle. Also rumoured was the claim that the services of a company of soldiers numbering 250 would be required for this task, presumably to be recruited from the town and vicinity. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, "Night Telegram," 5 October 1915; and RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Prisoners of War, Proposed Internment Camp at Banff, Alberta," 7 October; and *Lethbridge Herald*, "Alien Prisoners to Work at Banff," 25 September 1915.

Sunday

October 3rd Sunday. Nothing unusual occurred, all men out searching for escaped prisoners, returned.

Monday

October 4th Weather very fine, nothing unusual.

Tuesday

October 5th Snow lay on ground in the morning perhaps ½ inch. A little more fell but on the whole the day was fine and work went on as usual.

Wednesday

October 6th Weather fine. The camp commandant proceeds today to Calgary on duty.

Thursday

October 7th Nothing unusual occurred. Major Stuart is at Calgary on duty re: new camp at Banff.⁴² Lieutenant Hay went to Banff to take charge there.

Friday

October 8th Lieutenant Sales assumed duty as a subaltern.

Saturday

October 9th Weather fine quite warm in the afternoon.

Sunday

October 10th Snow in the morning. Melted off at 8 p.m.

Monday

October 11th Thanksgiving day. Foreman, guard and prisoners worked as usual.

Tuesday

October 12th Snow in the morning, work not begun until 8 a.m.

Wednesday

October 13th Major Stuart returned to camp today after inspecting the Banff camp.



"Winter Camp Scene"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Thursday
October 14th Thursday nothing unusual occurred, the weather was fine. There was a very sharp frost during the night.

Friday
October 15th Fine weather.

Saturday
October 16th Leather mitts issued to prisoners, weather fine.

Sunday
October 17th Sunday cloudy.

Monday
October 18th Five prisoners escaped during night or early on the morning: 83 — D. Kuryliuk, 38 — T. Boska, 183 — P. Tkaczuk, 207 — J. Cooper, 208 — M. Miller. Parties sent to Cochrane and Lake Louise to watch train and trails.⁴³ Cap-

⁴³ The escape of the five prisoners was a major setback for the camp commandant, as his superiors were becoming increasingly annoyed with the inordinate number of escapes at the camp. The commandant, Major Stuart, felt an explanation was in order. He wrote:

Of course it is most annoying and I regret it extremely. The only thing to be said in extenuation is that the sentries have only one night in bed and at that when they come off guard in the morning after doing duty all night, they do not have a day's rest, but only a forenoon's rest, and go out on the road to act as Escort from 11.30 a.m. to 5.30 p.m. Then they have a night in bed, go on escort the next forenoon, and resting in the afternoon, go on again for 24 hrs guard duty.

This represents one tour of duty from say Sunday night to Wednesday night. On the next tour of duty the man does the same with the difference that he does an afternoon on escort, then a whole day on escort, then a forenoon on escort, gets an afternoon's rest, and goes on 24 hrs guard. This does not give enough rest to make the men thoroughly up to their work.

In addition, Major Stuart pointed out the Park authorities wanted the internees 7 a.m. sharp at the work site, which meant there was much preparation that needed to be done before daybreak. Furthermore, a directive from Internment Operations, Ottawa, desiring daily rations be cut back meant that the troops were working under very stressful conditions. The Major assured his superiors he would do his best to see that the recent events would not be repeated, concluding with the hope that "when we are in Banff, we will be in better circumstances."

Of the escapees the prisoners John Cooper and Mike Miller were identified as Bulgarians, and in the case of Cooper, who spoke English fluently, it was said that he "hardly appear(ed) to be a foreigner." The prisoner P. Tkaczuk—age 20—was a miner from Canmore, Alberta, described as being "very well educated" with an excellent command of several languages, including English. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Officer Commanding, Internment Camp, to the District Officer Commanding, Military District No. 13, 18 October 1915; RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Report of Prisoners of War Escaped from Internment Camp, Castle, Alberta," n.d.

tain Spencer and Captain Spence went with two men over the Vermilion trail,⁴⁴ weather in the morning cloudy and dark, and after daylight it began to rain.

Tuesday

October 19th Parties on the look for prisoners are still out. Two prisoners of war, No. 58 — J. Zowtiak, No. 186 — M. Zowtiak, escaped from gang working on the road in late afternoon.⁴⁵ One prisoner of war No. 217 E. Miller arrived in camp from Calgary.

Wednesday

October 20th Wet weather.

Thursday

October 21st Nothing unusual.

Friday

October 22nd Major Duncan Stuart sick.

Saturday

October 23rd Fine day and warm, wet in afternoon.

Sunday

October 24th Major Duncan Stuart left for Banff to inspect the Brack camp.⁴⁶ Captain P.M. Spence and O.L. Spencer returned from scouting trip.

Monday

October 25th Nothing unusual, wet. Lieutenant Burroughs arrived in camp to succeed Captain O.L. Spencer as Supply Officer.⁴⁷

Tuesday

October 26th Major Duncan Stuart, camp commandant, returned to camp.

Wednesday

October 27th Prisoners of war No. 147 — S. Kuley, No. 32 — W. Nifyforuk and No. 157 — N. Mudry escaped from the camp. These men were all employed around camp and were considered most reliable.

Afterwards 3 prisoners — No. 195 M. Mostowyj, No. 8 M. Iwanyczuk, and No. 167 A. Odniski — escaped from the guards on the road. M. Iwanyczuk was on the same day recaptured by Sgt. Park.⁴⁸

⁴⁴ The Vermilion and Simpson passes west through the mountains appeared to be the most frequently used escape routes. For those headed in that direction, all points south and west were notified by wire.

⁴⁵ The escape of the Zowtiaks was most embarrassing in light of the commandant's letter of the 18th to the District Officer Commanding giving him assurance he would see to it that no further escapes would occur. In his report to Colonel Cruikshank, the Major ordered that, in view of the evidence, charges be laid against the guards and a Court Martial held to determine whether they were culpably negligent in the discharge of their duties. Furthermore, if the Colonel agreed, charges would also be laid against the sentries who were responsible for the escapes which had occurred on September 28th and October 18th. The commandant was clearly frustrated and thought that disciplinary action would improve the situation.

A copy of Major Stuart's report was sent to Ottawa. General Otter took note of the commandant's desire to press charges. Since it was his policy not to interfere with the discipline of troops detailed to internment stations, he would not say whether charges should be laid. He was, however, interested in knowing the outcome if a court of inquiry were held, if for no other reason than to satisfy for himself wherein lay the problems. His concern was evident in his remarks to the District Officer Commanding: "I note with regret the many escapes from this Camp, which number some 28 in the last three months, a condition only attributable to two causes—either lack of adequate guard, or faulty administration, but which at this distance I am unable to decide, and must, with many apologies for the trouble, ask your opinion as to where the fault lies, in order that I may endeavor to arrange a remedy." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Major Stuart to Colonel Cruikshank, 20 October 1915; and General Otter to Colonel Cruikshank, 5 November 1915.

⁴⁶ The name Brack does not correspond to any known geographic feature in the vicinity of Banff.

⁴⁷ Captain O. L. Spencer, 15th Light Horse, who had served as Quartermaster and Supply Officer, resigned with a view to an appointment in the Canadian Overseas Expeditionary Force. Lieutenant G. H. V. Burroughs was recommended to fill the vacancy and be appointed to the honorary rank of Captain. Although the Lieutenant was thought to be "quite young," he was considered a reliable and suitable officer for the appointment. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Officer Commanding, Military District No. 13, to the Secretary, Militia Council, Headquarters, 23 October 1915.

⁴⁸ The escape of the five men on October 27th called for drastic measures. Major Stuart wrote to the District Officer Commanding that there was every indication the prisoners had gone over the mountains and worked their way south to the town of New Mitchell in the Crow's Nest Pass, where the Riverside Lumber Company was located, an enterprise owned and operated by an Austrian Jew from Galicia, Alexander Sereth, who apparently was sympathetic to the plight of the internees. The Major proposed "to send there one of the soldiers in plain clothes to lie in wait for the five who escaped yesterday, and also to search for other recent escaped men." Colonel Cruikshank did not think the expense was justifiable and scuttled the idea, although he did direct the Major to notify the police in New Mitchell of the likely appearance of the escapees in the vicinity.

Thursday

October 28th

There was very heavy rain today. The prisoners worked part of the day only. Captain O.L. Spencer left for Banff with Lieutenant Burroughs to transfer the supplies there.

Friday

October 29th

Prisoners refused to work west of the camp, but willingly went to work to finish the road on the east side.

Saturday

October 30th

Snow and rain. Prisoners did not work. Captain P.M. Spence and Lieutenant Millican left for Calgary.

Sunday

October 31st

Heavy snowfall.

Monday

November 1st

Snowing some in the morning then turned fine and sun shone for several hours in the middle of the day.

The commandant's large tent was given to the prisoners as a dining tent. Their dining tent was taken into the inner compound and used as a sleeping tent. The commandant's stove was loaned to heat one small tent and a small stove has been procured from the Parks Department camp to heat another so that all prisoners will sleep in heated tents.

A third telegram sent to Officer Commanding Internment Operations asking authority to purchase some boots and overalls.⁴⁹ Prisoners engaged all day in the above work of re-arranging tents.

Four of the prisoners were described as "Ruthenian," while prisoner No. 157, N. Mudry, was identified as a Pole. Prisoner No. 147, S. Kuley, served as a "Prisoner Captain," maintaining discipline among the prisoners. According to official correspondence he "had the run of the camp during the daylight" and as a prisoner who was trusted it was most disappointing to the officers in charge that he would choose to escape. Kuley was 24 years of age, had a good grasp of the English language, and was employed as a real estate salesman before his internment. He was not much liked by the other prisoners, who were repelled by his slavish behaviour. Prisoner No. 195, M. Mostowyj, was fired upon several times as he made a break for the bushes to the side of the road. Owing to the density of the bush it could not be ascertained whether Mostowyj was hit. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Major Stuart to Colonel Cruikshank, "Escaped Prisoners," 28 October 1915; Stuart to Cruikshank, "Prisoners of War," 28 October 1915; and *Robochy narod*, letter of D. Tkachyk, No. 31, 28 October 1915.

Tuesday

November 2nd

It was clear and cold last night. The prisoners are working on road east of Calgary.

Wednesday

November 3rd

Issue of canteen tickets to prisoners in evening, also socks, tobacco & c. Captain P.M. Spence and Lieutenant Martin arrived from Calgary.

Thursday

November 4th

Lieutenant Martin takes up the duties of Junior Subaltern.

Friday

November 5th

Captain Palmer, Staff Officer of the Internment Operations Department visited the camp with Lieutenant Brett, Medical Officer, and Chief Game Warden Howard Sibbald.⁵⁰

⁴⁹ A standard issue of clothing was given to each internee. However, the nature of the work—timbering and road construction—at the Castle camp meant that after only a few months prisoner clothing and footwear were no longer fit for use. Indeed, five prisoners were assigned full-time to the task of tailoring and cobbling. Conditions, however, also meant that the outfits issued to the troops fell quickly into disrepair. A Board of Officers inquiring into the unusual state of the troops' footwear concluded that poor quality and rough usage meant that in most cases the boots "[were] almost to pieces." The prospect of a harsh winter under existing conditions was most disconcerting. Major Stuart communicated to Colonel Cruikshank, District Officer Commanding, that the rash of recent escapes was due in part to "certain things which have induced prisoners to attempt and carry out escapes for which I am not responsible," not least of which was the cold and the want of boots, mitts, and overalls. Major Stuart indicated that he appealed on ten different occasions to have new clothing issued, but was ignored every time, and that the situation was now getting most desperate. "During October," he noted, "the prisoners complained bitterly of want of boots and overalls, and of having to sleep in tents without fires; and one prisoner who escaped left a letter to a friend saying he preferred to take the chance of being shot escaping than live under the conditions." The Major further wrote, "In the face of this lack of clothing and boots there is 5 inches of snow on the ground, wet and slush in the middle of the day; some prisoners have boots with their soles half off. Their feet are soaking wet every night, and nearly half of them are in rags. I am ashamed to meet them." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, "Proceedings of Board of Officers," 27 September 1915; and Major Stuart to Colonel Cruikshank, 4 November 1915.

⁵⁰ The situation was deteriorating at the Castle camp and to secure more information General Otter sent out his Chief of Staff, Captain Palmer, to report on conditions. Palmer was accompanied by the Chief Warden of the Rocky Mountains (Banff) National Park, H. Sibbald. As Chief Warden, Sibbald was directly responsible for assigning work gangs to projects identified in the park development plan. As his responsibilities included fire protection, he would personally direct internment labour in the construction of fireguards

Saturday

November 6th Weather cold but fine. Prisoners more comfortable and working well. Received telephone message from the District Officer Commanding Military District No. 13 instructing me to have the prisoners of war cease work and to remove camp to Banff on the 8th instant. I at once notified Mr. Morrison in charge of the work. In afternoon took up waterpipes and made other preparations for moving camp.

Sunday

November 7th Weather fine but fairly cold.

Monday

November 8th Took down all tents not in use and combined preparations to move.

Tuesday

November 9th Had all tents taken down and moved to railway line. All rough furniture, sentry boxes, pipeline & c. put into compound. Camp thoroughly cleaned and at 2 p.m. began to load equipment into cars. Completed at 3.15 p.m. and reached Banff at 5 p.m. when troops and prisoners were marched to the Cave and Basin camp.⁵¹

Wednesday

November 10th Nothing special occurred today. The work of fitting up the new quarters was continued.

in and around Banff. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Colonel Cruikshank to Officer Commanding Internment Operations, General Otter, 5 November 1915.

⁵¹ Captain Palmer's recommendation to relocate the camp immediately for winter quarters was accepted in Ottawa. Colonel Cruikshank phoned Major Stuart on November 6 and authorized him to transfer the camp from Castle to Banff. Ottawa instructed the Colonel that the prisoners should apply themselves exclusively to the task of evacuation and the preparation of the other camp.

The local Banff paper, *Crag and Canyon*, reported the move, noting that 145 prisoners accompanied by eighty guards detained at the depot, where they were joined by an additional thirty-five prisoners in their new quarters at the Cave and Basin internment site. It was further reported that the internees would be engaged in several public work projects and improvements, including cutting trees and clearing bush for the new St. Julian subdivision of Banff, clearing road for the construction of a new carriage road five miles up the Spray river, building a new bridge upstream on the Spray, and if feasible cutting a new road diagonally from the bridge to the Upper Hot Springs. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Telegram, General Otter to Colonel Cruikshank, 5 November 1915; and Colonel Cruikshank to Major Stuart, 6 November 1915. *Crag and Canyon*, "Interns Moved to New Quarters," 13 November 1915.

Thursday

November 11th The same work was continued. The weather is cold. Two soldiers were put under arrest for being drunk while guarding prisoners.

Friday

November 12th Prisoners employed only on same as yesterday. Overalls issued to prisoners of war. Woollen mitts arrived.

Saturday

November 13th Weather colder. Woollen mitts issued to prisoners of war. Preliminary trial of Privates McLeod and Lee took place.

Sunday

November 14th District Officer Commanding Military District No. 13 with United States Consul Reat inspected the camp, arriving at 9.20 a.m.⁵²

⁵² As a non-belligerent, the United States and its consular representatives acted on behalf of Austro-Hungarian interests in those countries with which Austria-Hungary was at war. Under the conditions laid out in the international covenant on the treatment of prisoners of war, the U.S. was in a position to monitor and investigate the complaints lodged by internees who were former subjects of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. Letters addressed to the United States Consul in Calgary complaining of the conditions and treatment accorded prisoners were invariably destroyed, but a few were smuggled out, and it was one such letter to the American Consul which prompted his inspection of the camp. The note read:

The American Ambassador, Calgary

We Austrian Prisoners of War beg you to come up and to see us. As perhaps you know we are working here all summer and under such condition that we could not stande that any longer. We hope that you will not refuse our request.

Yours very respectfully,

AUSTRIAN PRISONERS OF WAR AT CASTLE, ALTA.

The inspection of the camp by the U.S. Consul was conducted in the presence of the District Officer Commanding, Colonel Cruikshank. The Colonel took note of the complaints which had been orally communicated to the Consul and issued an explanation in the form of a report to General Otter. According to the Colonel the complaints were frivolous. The only case that appeared to have some merit was the one involving the prisoner Chikolook, who complained that he had been forced to work when he was very sick, and upon refusing "the guard struck him with his rifle and called him a son of a bitch." It was reported that the guard had been admonished, but "it does not appear that the blow inflicted any bodily harm." The General replied to Colonel Cruikshank upon receipt of his report, "The various complaints made to you by prisoners as to the rough conduct of the guards I fear is not altogether without reason, a fact much to be regretted, and I am sorry to say, by no means an uncommon occurrence at other Stations." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Correspondence to the American Consul, Calgary, n.d.; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Report, "Inspection Internment Station, Banff," 16 November 1915; and General Otter to the Officer Commanding, 13th District, 16 December 1915.



*Enemy Alien, Police Photo
Calgary Police Department
Glenbow Museum*

In the Shadow of the Rockies

Monday
November 15th Nothing unusual occurred.

Tuesday
November 16th Nothing unusual occurred. Prisoners working round camp and cutting road.

Wednesday
November 17th Three prisoners arrived from Calgary.

Thursday
November 18th Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday
November 19th Nothing unusual occurred.

Saturday
November 20th Nothing unusual occurred. Privates J.W. Remp — No. 15, J. Lee — No. 13 and J. McLeod — No. 11 released from close confinement and placed under open arrest.

Sunday
November 21st Nothing unusual occurred.

Monday
November 22nd Nothing unusual occurred.

Tuesday
November 23rd Nothing unusual occurred.

Wednesday
November 24th Private A.B. Little placed under arrest.

Thursday
November 25th Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday
November 26th Nothing unusual occurred.

Saturday
November 27th Nothing unusual occurred.

Sunday
November 28th Church parade all ranks.

Monday
November 29th Nothing unusual occurred. District Court Martial on Privates Remp, Lomax, McLeod and Lee.

Tuesday
November 30th District Court Martial continued. Privates Remp and Lomax acquitted.

Wednesday
December 1st Privates Lee and McLeod found guilty by District Court Martial.⁵³

Thursday
December 2nd Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday
December 3rd Nothing unusual occurred.

Saturday
December 4th Nothing unusual occurred.

Sunday
December 5th Church parade for all ranks.

Monday
December 6th Nothing unusual occurred.

Tuesday
December 7th Nothing unusual occurred.

Wednesday
December 8th Nothing unusual occurred.

⁵³ The Court Martial resulted in the punishment of the two troopers after they were found guilty of the charge of drunkenness and conduct prejudicial to the safeguarding of the camp. This incident, along with others involving insobriety—including one case where it was alleged that the soldiers on leave in Banff had in a moment of raucousness discharged their rifles in the streets—led to a military order forbidding camp guards from further patronizing any of the local liquor stores or bars. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, "Liquor Stores and Bars—Out of Bounds—Discipline of Guards," 2 December 1915.



*Officers' Quarters, Cave and Basin Winter Camp
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*

Thursday
December 9th Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday
December 10th District Court Martial sentences on Privates McLeod and Lee confirmed by District Officer Commanding, Military District 13, and promulgated.

Saturday
December 11th Nothing unusual occurred.

Sunday
December 12th Church parade for all ranks.

Monday
December 13th Nothing unusual occurred.

Tuesday
December 14th Nothing unusual occurred.

Wednesday
December 15th Three prisoners of war placed under arrest for insubordination.⁵⁴

Thursday
December 16th Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday
December 17th Nothing unusual occurred.

Saturday
December 18th Nothing unusual occurred.

Sunday
December 19th Church parade for all ranks.

Monday
December 20th Nothing unusual occurred.

⁵⁴ The internees were placed in a solitary confinement cell that was used exclusively for the purpose of punishment through isolation and deprivation.

Tuesday
December 21st Nothing unusual occurred.

Wednesday
December 22nd Nothing unusual occurred.

Thursday
December 23rd Nothing unusual occurred.

Friday
December 24th Prisoners all out working every day now on park work except those sick.

Saturday
December 25th Nothing unusual occurred. Prisoners and troops had holiday for Xmas Day.

Sunday
December 26th Church parade for all ranks.

Monday
December 27th Major Duncan Stuart leaves today on leave of absence pending his resignation as camp commandant, and to take up the appointment of Senior Major in the Middlesex Overseas Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force.⁵⁵

[Signed] Duncan Stuart *Major*
Com'dg Internment Camp

Tuesday
December 28th Captain P.M. Spence takes up command of the camp temporarily, subject to the approval of Headquarters.⁵⁶

⁵⁵ The resignation of Major Stuart was not voluntary, rather it was demanded by General Otter, leading to some bitter exchanges. As Cruikshank noted, "[Stuart] complained that he had not been fairly treated and it may be anticipated that he will endeavour to air his grievance through some other channel." With his resignation the Major put in for overseas duty, hoping to join the recently formed 135th Overseas Battalion. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, General Officer Commanding, Military District 13, to the Officer Commanding, Internment Operations, 28 December 1915; Major Stuart to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 27 December 1915.

⁵⁶ Cruikshank's intention was to appoint the second in command, Captain P. M. Spence, as

1916

*Wednesday
December 29th*

Nothing unusual occurred. Prisoners working well.

*Thursday
December 30th*

No prisoners out on government work. Prisoners kits gone over thoroughly, and an inventory of their clothing and equipment taken. 100 Brandon prisoners were inoculated together with 20 Banff prisoners.⁵⁷

*Friday
December 31st*

Nothing unusual occurred. Rather cold.

Stuart's successor and to recommend that he be granted the temporary rank of Major. Having been on duty at the camp with the 103rd Regiment from the outset, Captain Spence was viewed as the logical successor. He was qualified for his rank and deemed a good officer and reliable in every respect. This certainly worked to his advantage for immediately upon Stuart's resignation an enquiry was made by T. J. Stewart, MP, regarding the vacant posting at the Castle camp. T. J. Stewart hoped to use his influence with the Minister of Militia to secure the appointment for his brother, Mr. Barnard Stewart of Calgary. Cruikshank resisted the suggestion that Mr. B. Stewart be taken on strength, pointing out he was not medically fit for service. Moreover, in Cruikshank's opinion, it would have been a great injustice to supersede Captain Spence and the other officers at the camp by placing Stewart in command of the troops. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Brigadier General Cruikshank to General Otter, 28 December 1915; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, T. J. Stewart to the Hon. Sir Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia, 18 December 1915; and Brigadier General Cruikshank to the Secretary, Militia Council, Hdqs., 3 February 1916.

⁵⁷ In October 1915, it was planned that an additional two hundred prisoners would be transferred and accommodated at the Castle camp. The two hundred prisoners were to be sent from the Brandon station in Manitoba, a major internment centre. The prisoners were to arrive in November, but the move was postponed owing to the "difficulties" at the Castle camp. At the same time, the idea of establishing a camp in Jasper National Park was also entertained, but this too was abandoned for the time being because the necessary troops could not be furnished from the Castle command, whence it was expected the troops would be drawn. The problem of manpower shortage was due in large measure to the policy initiative undertaken by the Adjutant General, who sought a reduction in the number of guards and troops employed in Home Defence and Home Service. Repeatedly, however, the difficulty in maintaining the security of the Castle camp was emphasized and permission was finally given to increase the number of troops at Castle, especially after it had been confirmed that, indeed, two hundred prisoners would be transferred to the new quarters in Banff between the 5th and 10th of December. In January of the new year the Banff complement stood at 113 N.C.O.s and men. The senior command comprised of six officers. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, Colonel Cruikshank to General Otter, 28 October 1915; Otter to Cruikshank, 5 November 1915; Otter to Cruikshank, 25 November 1915; and RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, General Officer Commanding, Military District 13, to the Secretary, Militia Council, Hdqs., 17 January 1916.

*Saturday
January 1st*

No work carried on today. Captain Hilchie visited the camp and went over the pay sheets, the camp commandant's a/cs, and all financial business of the camp.

*Sunday
January 2nd*

Church parade for all ranks. Cold and stormy. Major Stuart visited the camp. Captain Hilchie was also in camp.

*Monday
January 3rd*

Major Stuart and Captain Hilchie left for Calgary.

*Tuesday
January 4th*

Prisoners of war complaining about an insufficient supply of winter clothing. This was supplied so far as possible by the Supply Officer. He, however, lacks large shoe packs, Mackinaws and other necessities. Weather cold. Two prisoners of war arrived in camp today.

*Wednesday
January 5th*

The prisoners of war cooks complained about frozen meat. This complaint was inquired into and found to be unavoidable during the cold spell. Steps are being taken to construct a kitchen for the prisoners of war where they can thaw out their meat. Prisoners of war in No. 1 bunkhouse refused to work. Ring leaders placed in Guard Room.⁵⁸

⁵⁸ Prisoner insubordination appeared to be a common occurrence, although judging by the grievances there was much reason for hostility and resentment among the internees. Writing to his spouse, the prisoner Nick Olinyk complained bitterly:

As you know yourself there are men running away from here everyday because the conditions here are very poor, so that we cannot go on much longer, we are not getting enough to eat—we are hungry as dogs. They are sending us to work, as they don't believe us, and we are very weak.

The prisoners' entreaties for compassion on the part of the camp administration were often ignored. Appealing directly to the recently promoted Commanding Officer, Brigadier General Cruikshank, Joseph Leskiw explained for instance that his naturalization papers were lying on the desk of the camp commandant, but the senior officer refused to acknowledge the prisoner's claims, indicating that in addition to his citizenship he required a personal guarantee.

Brutality also played a role. An uncensored letter from the prisoner Dmytro Tkachyk described camp conditions as inhumane. Those who were sick yet diagnosed by the medical officer as fit were forced to work after being prodded with bayonets; the inmates

Thursday

January 6th

Nothing unusual occurred during this period. Complaint on Orderly Officer's Report noted and steps being taken to better the conditions of the prisoners of war eating their lunches on the road.

N.B. Boxes were made to prevent, as far as possible, their freezing.

Friday

January 7th

Nothing unusual occurred. Blankets issued to prisoners of war who arrived late. One prisoner of war arrived today.

Saturday

January 8th

Work carried on until noon. The weather being mild, the prisoners of war took a bath. One prisoner of war arrived today. Macko released and taken on strength as interpreter.⁵⁹

Sunday

January 9th

Church parade for all ranks. Cold, with considerable wind.

who could not work were sentenced to a dark cell on bread and water. Tkachyk recounted the case of one inmate in particular who, unable to work, was chained by his legs and arms and placed in the cell for fourteen days on bread and water with only one blanket, emerging from confinement completely crippled by rheumatism. Those working on road construction were, in the words of Tkachyk, "mercilessly driven by the English guards." There were no rest periods and those who momentarily sought respite from the back-breaking work were chained or tied to a tree. Bayonetting was especially reserved for the obstinate or the argumentative. The Officer Commanding Military District 13, upon learning of the rough treatment of the prisoners, reprimanded the camp commander and instructed him that a warning be issued to the guards concerning punishment. The warning, however, did not have much effect, as complaints regarding brutality persisted. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 3, letter of N. Olinyk, n.d.; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, letter of J. Leskiw, n.d.; *Robochyi narod*, letter of D. Tkachyk, No. 31, 28 October 1915; and PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, District Officer Commanding, Military District 13, to the Officer Commanding Internment Camp, Banff, 20 December 1915.

⁵⁹ Dmytro Macko was one of thirteen interpreters stationed at the various camps across the country. With few exceptions, the interpreters were former prisoners themselves. Macko was able to speak all the Slavic languages and remained employed as an interpreter for the duration of the camp. He replaced Peter Kubany, a Slovak from Hungary, who was unable to read the Ukrainian language. Kubany's inability to read Ukrainian led to a whole series of protests and was even made mention of to the American Consul during his inspection. The reason was that the majority of inmates were Ukrainian and Kubany's lack of knowledge of the language meant many of the letters written in Ukrainian were either censored outright or never posted. For information on interpreters, see PAC, RG 117, Vol. 14, "List of Interpreters," File: Correspondence—Release of Prisoners.



"Winter Camp at Cave and Basin"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Monday

January 10th 200 prisoners of war inoculated. The prisoners of war were not sent out on park work today on account of the extremely low temperature, the thermometer registering 38° below zero. They were employed cutting wood for the camp in hour shifts.

Tuesday

January 11th The prisoners of war were not sent out to work today on account of the extremely low temperature; the thermometer registering 40 degrees below zero. They were employed cutting wood for the camp and cleaning up generally in hour shifts. Two prisoners of war arrived today.

Wednesday

January 12th The weather, still being cold (38° below zero), the prisoners of war were kept at the same work around the camp, working in hour shifts. Privates Smith and Beattie escaped from Guard Room.

Thursday

January 13th Thermometer registered 34 degrees below zero. Prisoners of war not sent out on park work. Privates Smith and Beattie who escaped from the Guard Room were recaptured in Bankhead and returned to the charge of the camp guard.

Friday

January 14th Prisoners not employed on park work, thermometer registering from 30 degrees to 40 degrees below zero. Some were employed cutting wood at the gravel pit in one hour shifts.

Saturday

January 15th Prisoners of war not employed on park work on account of the extreme cold. Thermometer registering from 26 degrees to 32 degrees below zero. Three (3) prisoners of war arrived in camp today from Calgary. Owing to the fact that no information was received regarding their arrival at this time, they were not met by our escort at the train and were escorted from the depot by soldiers from 56th Battalion, C.E.F.

Sunday

January 16th There was no church parade today. The troops' quarters and hospital as well as the Guard Room were inspected by the officers. Weather moderating.

Monday

January 17th At about 1 a.m. this morning a shot was fired at a suspicious looking object moving in the underbrush, by the sentry of No. 6 post. The bugler sounded the alarm and the guard and soldiers off duty were turned out. An inspection was made of the surrounding ground but no trace of any tracks except those of a deer were discovered. The prisoners were counted and found all present so it was concluded that the sentry fired at a deer.

Prisoners of war turned out to work at the usual time and worked satisfactorily.

Tuesday

January 18th Nothing unusual occurred. Prisoners working satisfactorily. Weather greatly moderated.

Wednesday

January 19th Prisoners of war paraded for clothing at 8.00 p.m. in Mess Room and issued with woollen pants which had arrived previous day, and also with other necessities available.

Thursday

January 20th Prisoner of war No. 281 Mike Skoropodak who was working at the rock crusher⁶⁰ was hit on the head with a piece of rock that flew through the air from an explosion that had been set off to break the rock. It appears from information gathered from the guards that they had lined up about 200 yards away when the explosion was set off and small pieces of rock were flying through the air. The men ran to get out of the road of them but the above mentioned

⁶⁰ "This machine, situated at the foot of mount Rundle, adjacent to a big slide on the western face, has been fairly constantly at work during the year and large quantities of the various grades of road material were put up, but not by any means more than we could use. The material is excellent for road construction and we intend to keep the machine going as much as possible when weather and funds will permit." *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1917* (Ottawa, 1918).

prisoner of war was hit. Upon inquiring from Mr. McCauly about 7 p.m. re this accident, he stated that the foreman had no instructions to blast the rock.

Friday

January 21st Nothing unusual occurred this day. Weather still cold. Lieutenant Hay visited the Spray gangs and reported everything satisfactory and foreman well pleased with the work and walking to work.⁶¹

Saturday

January 22nd Severe cold accompanied by a fierce snow storm made conditions impossible here to work. The prisoners of war cut wood for camp. Thermometer registered 30 degrees below zero.

Sunday

January 23rd On account of the severe cold, the thermometer registering 20 degrees below zero, there was no church parade.

Monday

January 24th No work on account of terrible storm raging. Thermometer registered 25 degrees below zero.

Tuesday

January 25th No work on account of storm still raging. Thermometer registered 30 degrees below zero.

Two prisoners of war arrived from Calgary. Our escort met train from the East and escorted prisoners of war to camp arriving here at 12.15 a.m. Wednesday.

Wednesday

January 26th No work on account of storm still raging. Thermometer registered 20 degrees below zero.

Thursday

January 27th No work on account of severe cold accompanied by wind. Thermometer registered 30° below zero.

Friday

January 28th Thermometer registered 40° below zero this morning. No work on account of extremely low temperature. Supply Officer issued top coats, sox, etc. to prisoners of war.

Saturday

January 29th Thermometer last night registered 44° below zero. Too cold to turn out prisoners of war to work. Cutting wood near camp for use of camp. Thermometer registering 15° below zero to 40° below zero.

Sunday

January 30th The weather having moderated there was a church parade of all ranks at 10.20 a.m. Thermometer registered from 8° above zero to 5° below zero.

Monday

January 31st Prisoners of war at work. Thermometer registered 16° below zero at 6.30 a.m., 18° below at 7.30 a.m. and 22° below zero at 9.30. Gangs at No. 3 Spray had to come home on account of cold, 2 of the prisoners of war had been slightly frozen. Rock crusher gang came home at 1.15 p.m. on account of deep snow. The remainder worked all day. The camp commandant visited Spray gangs. 4 prisoners of war released.

Tuesday

February 1st It was thought inadvisable, as the thermometer registered 24° below zero, to send out the prisoners of war. A gang however, was sent to the Sundance Canyon to cut timber for firewood. The camp commandant visited this gang.

Wednesday

February 2nd It still being cold (24° below zero) the prisoners of war were not sent out on park work. One prisoner of war arrived from Calgary.

⁶¹ "The interned aliens were employed in cutting out the road to the loop, up the Spray river, across a new bridge put in at the 5 ½ mile point and then up the hill to the Hot Spring, opening up the round trip which should be one of the most popular drives in the locality I have no doubt the completion of this road will be one of the first important public works to be undertaken by the department." *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1917* (Ottawa, 1918).



"Work Party Leaving Cave and Basin Camp"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Thursday

February 3rd

Owing to extreme cold the prisoners of war did not go out to their usual work. The thermometer registering 34° below zero at 7 a.m. They cut some wood for the kitchens and bunkhouses in 1 hour shifts.

Friday

February 4th

The weather having moderated today (varying from 5° below zero at 7 a.m. to 3° above at 1 p.m.), the prisoners of war were sent out on park work. One prisoner of war arrived today from Calgary.

Saturday

February 5th

The thermometer registering 21° below zero it was thought inadvisable to send the prisoners of war out to work.

Sunday

February 6th

Nothing unusual occurred this day. Thermometer registering from 10° below zero to 20° below zero and rising to 2° above zero in afternoon.

Monday

February 7th

The weather being much warmer (7° above zero) the prisoners of war were sent out on park work. The prisoners of war working at Buffalo Park⁶² complained of being wet and did not resume work after dinner until 2 p.m. Clothing issued to men who needed it.

Tuesday

February 8th

The weather still being mild (3° below to 10° above) the prisoners of war were at their usual work. 6 Slavs were released today according to instruction from Headquarters.

Wednesday

February 9th

Weather still mild (5° to 10° above). Prisoners of war sent to usual work. Prisoner of war No. 294 S. Baron escaped from sentry at Buffalo Park.⁶³

Thursday

February 10th

Weather still mild (15° below to zero). Prisoners of war sent to usual work. Private J. S. Grindlay died at Brett Hospital.⁶⁴

⁶³ According to the Board of Enquiry conducted to investigate the escape of S. Baron, the inmate fled during the burning of underbrush, so that under the cover of smoke he was able to make his escape. The Board noted that "ten Prisoners of War are too many for one Guard to securely safeguard, and that six should be the maximum number allotted to each Guard while working in the bush." Brigadier General Cruikshank, writing to General Otter in Ottawa, relayed the findings of the Board and included in his statement the commandant's view that the camp detail needed to be increased. Otter abruptly replied, "From this Finding it would appear that it is in the power of the Commandant of the Camp to provide for the weaknesses referred to, if he has the necessary troops, which in my opinion he has: however there may be conditions of which I have no knowledge and therefore am willing to give him the benefit of the doubt, consequently I would ask you to kindly detail for that Station, if possible, ten more men." As to the fate of the prisoner S. Baron, he successfully made his escape. The camp scouts traced him to Canmore, at which point, it was ascertained, he boarded an eastbound freight train. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, "Proceedings of a Board of Officers," 9 February 1916; Brigadier General Cruikshank to General Otter, 19 February, 1916; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Otter to Cruikshank, 24 February 1916; and Officer Commanding, Banff Internment Camp, Captain PM. Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 16 February 1916.

⁶⁴ John Stirling Grindlay—aged 31—was taken ill February 4th with influenza. He remained in the troop barracks until such time as his condition worsened. After showing signs of delirium—speaking of the Fourth Dimension—he was transferred in an open cart on a cold and snowy day to the Brett Hospital in Banff, where, shortly upon being admitted, he died of heart failure. The death of Private Grindlay demoralized the troops who were unconvinced that all that could be done was done for the unfortunate soldier. A Board of Enquiry was conducted by the Exshaw coroner, who concluded that if better provisions at the camp and good judgment had been used, then Grindlay's life could have been spared. The case of Grindlay troubled General Otter. He demanded to know, "Why the soldier was left in the bunkhouse for a week? Why he had been conveyed in open transport in his condition? and If the camp hospital was not equipped to handle serious illnesses, then why had he not been transported to Calgary or Banff?" Dr. Brett attempted a reply, indicating that the case of the soldier was treated as usual, especially as he showed no obvious signs of the seriousness of his condition until the final moments. As for the transport, there was no covered ambulance in Banff to ferry the sick or dying. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Exshaw Coroner to Attorney General of Alberta, 12 February 1916; Dr. R. Brett to Assistant Director Medical Services, Lieutenant Colonel S. W. Hewetson, 24 February 1916; General Otter to General Cruikshank, 10 March 1916; Dr. Brett to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 16 March 1916; and Provincial Archives of Alberta, File: 72.82 Coroner's File No. 92.

⁶² "There is nothing new to report at the buffalo enclosure, other than the information given in my monthly reports as to the conditions and increase or decrease of the animals in the enclosure. It is necessary to provide for a rather important scheme of re-fencing, owing to the rotting away of many of the posts, and a considerable sum of money has been put down for estimates for next year to take care of this work. During the year [1916] the alien prisoners of war have been doing a considerable amount of clearing work at the lower pasture and this will give a large amount of extra ground for next year." *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1917* (Ottawa, 1918).

Friday
February 11th The weather being still mild, varying from 12° below to 46° above. The prisoners of war were sent out on park work.

Saturday
February 12th Weather still mild varying from 10° above to 38° above zero. Prisoners of war sent to work at places not too far from camp.

Sunday
February 13th Weather mild. All ranks paraded to attend funeral of Private J. S. Grindlay.⁶⁵

Monday
February 14th Weather mild (30° above to 45° above). Prisoners of war at work on park work. Nothing unusual occurred.

Tuesday
February 15th Weather mild (48° above to 40° above). Prisoners of war sent to work on park work. Nothing unusual occurred.

Wednesday
February 16th Weather still mild (35° above to 62° above). Prisoners of war sent to work on park work.

Thursday
February 17th Weather mild (30° above to 50° above). Prisoners of war sent out on park work. 2 prisoners of war arrived today from Calgary.

Friday
February 18th Weather mild (10° above to 52° above). Prisoners of war sent on park work. Work reported satisfactory.

Saturday
February 19th Weather mild (26° above to 46° above). Prisoners of war sent out on park work. 2 prisoners of war arrived tonight from Calgary.

Sunday
February 20th Weather mild. Church parade for all ranks.

Monday
February 21st Weather mild (16° above to 40° above). Prisoners of war sent out to work on park work. One prisoner of war No. 272 Wasyl Barkow escaped. Circumstances not known.

Tuesday
February 22nd Weather mild (14° above to 40° above). Prisoners of war sent out on park work. One prisoner of war arrived from Bankhead.⁶⁶

Wednesday
February 23rd Weather mild (30° above to 40° above). Prisoners of war sent out on park work. One prisoner of war burnt his hand badly.

Thursday
February 24th Weather mild (26° above to 38° above). Prisoners of war sent out to work on park work. Nothing unusual occurred. Rubbers which arrived today were issued to as many prisoners of war as it was possible to fit. Complaints received that prisoners of war were not walking fast enough to work. They were warned that if they did not improve their pace they would have to leave an hour earlier.

Friday
February 25th Weather cooler. 320 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The appeal of the case of Sergeant Major Auger was today heard before Judge Jenison and the previous conviction was withdrawn and appeal allowed.⁶⁷

Inspected by D.O.C. MD No. 13
February 27th, 1916
Ed Cruikshank
Major General

⁶⁵ Private Grindlay was buried with full military honours in the Union Cemetery at Banff. Eighty officers and men of the 103rd Regiment were in attendance, leaving some forty guards to supervise the camp. A full account of the funeral is given in *Crag and Canyon*, "Buried With Full Military Honors," 19 February 1916.

⁶⁶ Over two hundred "Austrians" worked in Bankhead and Exshaw, principally in the mines. Those who were dismissed from their work at the mines and who could not secure immediate employment elsewhere were arrested and sent to Castle/Banff to work at the camp.

Saturday

February 26th Weather cool. Prisoners of war sent out to work in forenoon. Nothing unusual occurred.

Sunday

February 27th Weather cool. The camp and Supply Depot was visited by the General Officer Commanding, Military District No. 13 and all complaints of prisoners of war and troops heard.⁶⁸ The books of the Orderly Room and of the Supply Depot were inspected by him.

⁶⁷ On 14 December, a Court Martial found Sgt. Major Auger, a noncommissioned officer at the camp, guilty of disorderly conduct — the result of being inebriated. Sergeant Auger was discharged, as was a fellow officer who, though found not guilty, was also deemed unworthy of the rank. Auger appealed the ruling, having secured the services of a barrister, and was successful in overturning the decision of the previous court. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Major Stuart to District Officer Commanding, Colonel Cruikshank, 16 December 1915; Cruikshank to Stuart, 17 December 1915; and M. B. Peacock, Barrister to Colonel Cruikshank, 18 December 1915.

⁶⁸ With the death of Pte. Grindlay, Brigadier General Cruikshank visited the Banff station to assess for himself the conditions at the camp. His observations were communicated to General Otter in a report where he concluded that there was immense overcrowding both for the prisoners and the troops—112 men sharing a single barrack. There was also lack of heat and heated water, the prisoners having to heat water in old powder tins over a single cook stove, while the work conditions in his opinion were quite strenuous. It was estimated that the number of hours of duty per week required from each guard was eighty-five, while the prisoners were required to work at a considerable distance from the camp and, according to Cruikshank, "The length of the march to and from this place, about thirteen miles, when the snow is deep, as it has been this winter, amounts to practically a day's work in itself." Cruikshank recommended provisions be made to increase accommodation space and that more heaters be provided, while a team of horses regularly transporting the prisoners would be more efficient. As for the hospital, all appeared to be in order, eight prisoners who were suffering from various illnesses and accidents being cared for at the time of his visit. As for the complaints of the prisoners regarding abuse and punishment, he was able to report that they were of no consequence.

Ottawa, upon receipt of the report, notified General Cruikshank that in order to remedy some of the effects of overcrowding, forty prisoners were to be transferred from Banff to the camp at Field located in British Columbia's Yoho National Park. Cruikshank, however, was concerned that the transfer of prisoners demonstrated a loss of confidence in his administration and sought to correct his original statement, stating in a letter to Headquarters that they were working under a misapprehension—there were now, according to his calculations, sleeping accommodations for 560 prisoners, or room for an additional 140 inmates. The result of Cruikshank's letter was that no prisoners were sent to Field despite the fact the bunkhouses were overcrowded. The Brigadier General was secure in the knowledge that the Banff camp would soon be abandoned for the summer quarters at Castle Mtn. and any inconvenience owing to shortage of accommodation would pass, as all the prisoners would be housed under canvas. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Brigadier General Cruikshank to General Otter, 3 March 1916; Brigadier General Cruikshank to Captain Spence, 14 March 1916; and Cruikshank to Otter, 14 March 1916.

Monday

February 28th Weather moderate. 320 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today.

Tuesday

February 29th Weather cool (12° above to 2° below). 320 prisoners of war were today sent out on park work.

Wednesday

March 1st Owing to the fact that the thermometer registered 22° below zero at 7 a.m. the prisoners of war were not sent out on park work.

Thursday

March 2nd Weather cold (13° below to 8° above). 320 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today.

Friday

March 3rd Weather cold. Thermometer registering from 28° below to 8° below. Owing to lack of escort only 300 prisoners of war were able to go out on park work.

Saturday

March 4th Weather cool (26° above to 11° below). 308 prisoners of war were employed on park work. Work reported satisfactory. Major Spence left for Calgary to arrange about recruits.⁶⁹ 2 prisoners of war arrived from Calgary.

Sunday

March 5th Weather moderate (20° above to 28° above). Church parade for all ranks.

Monday

March 6th Weather moderate (14° above to 28° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work today. Prisoner of war No. 372 Wasył Barkow, who escaped on February 21st, was captured in Calgary by Private Wm. Ross on March 4th and returned here tonight.

⁶⁹ The authorization to recruit ten more men for the guard detail at Banff was given by General Otter February 24. With the addition of ten men the total number comprising the Banff detachment was 150. The contingent continued to grow in the months to follow, peaking at 182.

Tuesday

March 7th

Weather moderate (18° above to 28° above). 320 prisoners of war were employed on park work.

Wednesday

March 8th

Weather moderate (42° above to 26° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work today. Prisoner of war No. 277 Wasył Tkachyk, escaped from rock crusher gang during the day. Prisoner of war No. 21 Kasper Komarnitski released today in accordance with instructions from Ottawa.

Thursday

March 9th

Weather moderate (31° above to 46° above). 319 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Friday

March 10th

Weather moderate (36° above to 46° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work. 2 prisoners of war were today received from the Banff R.N.W.M.P.

Saturday

March 11th

Weather moderate (38° above to 46° above). 310 prisoners of war employed on park work. Prisoners of war given a bath in afternoon.⁷⁰

Sunday

March 12th

Weather moderate (25° above to 35° above). No church today for the troops. Nothing unusual occurred.

Monday

March 13th

Weather moderate (24° above to 32° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Tuesday

March 14th

Weather cool (6° below to 30° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Wednesday

March 15th

Weather moderate (12° above to 40° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Thursday

March 16th

Weather moderate (16° above to 42° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work.



*Cave and Basin, Banff, 1912.
Stanley Brookes Collection
Provincial Archives of Alberta*

Friday

March 17th Weather moderate (20° above to 28° above). 320 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Saturday

March 18th Weather moderate (9° above to 42° above). 319 prisoners of war employed on park work. 90 prisoners of war were paraded for a bath this afternoon.

Sunday

March 19th Weather warm (24° above to 46° above). Church parade for all ranks at usual time. Prisoner of war No. 354 sent to Swift Current to give evidence.

Monday

March 20th Weather warm. 330 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Tuesday

March 21st Weather moderate. 335 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Wednesday

March 22nd Weather warm. 335 prisoners of war employed on park work. 3 prisoners of war escaped from Buffalo Park and 2 from Spray Bridge.⁷¹ Their names and numbers being:

No. 332 Andrey Mandiuk
No. 306 Harry Pololaychuk
No. 304 Steve Duran
No. 13 John Huminiuk
No. 62 Harry Baida

⁷⁰ A new swimming pool was constructed at the Cave and Basin site for tourists. However, the old pool had not yet been dismantled and was used as the bathing facility for the prisoners. Archives of the Rocky Mountains, Accession No. 1745, Interview—Earle Birney, 19 February 1971.

⁷¹ "The centre pier for a new bridge over the Spray river 5 miles up the stream from the present Spray bridge at the junction of this stream with the river Bow, was put in under the direction of the resident engineer during the month of November. [The bridge] was included in the scheme of work outlined for the aliens during the winter... it might be noted that while the bridge is a very substantial one, apart from the cost of labour it was cheapened by the fact that the necessary lumber was cut from the right of way of the new road with which it connects." *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1916* (Ottawa, 1917).

Parties were sent out in search of these men. Major Spence accompanying one party.

Thursday

March 23rd Weather warm. 334 prisoners of war employed on park work today. The three prisoners that escaped from Buffalo Park were recaptured by Major Spence and party near Canmore.

Friday

March 24th Weather moderate (18° above to 28° above). 334 prisoners of war employed on park work today.

Saturday

March 25th Weather moderate (22° above to 38° above). 335 prisoners of war employed on park work. One prisoner of war arrived in camp today at 9.50 p.m. from Calgary, No. 487 — W. Trypczuk.

Sunday

March 26th Weather moderate (28° above to 40° above). Church parade held at 2 p.m. in front of barracks.

Monday

March 27th Weather moderate (28° above to 42° above). 335 prisoners of war employed on park work. One prisoner of war No. 423 M. Estershien escaped from Private Montgomery at the Recreation Park⁷² at about 11.50 and was recaptured again by Pte. Montgomery and Cpl. Brook at about 12.15 p.m.

⁷² Internment labour was regularly sent to the Recreation Park to work on various projects. Internees, for instance, laboured at filling land around the Frank Lloyd Wright Recreation Pavillion, which was subject to seasonal flooding. Furthermore, three "first-class" tennis courts were built on the recreation grounds near the pavillion at marginal cost, suggesting the project was completed by internment labour. Later part of the ground reclaimed by alien labour contiguous to the recreation grounds was set aside and some acres ploughed for the purpose of growing hay to feed park horses. The *Crag and Canyon* reported that the remaining acreage was turned over to the Banff Gun Club for their shooting range. *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1916* (Ottawa, 1917); *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior for the Fiscal Year ending March 31, 1917* (Ottawa, 1918); and *Crag and Canyon*, "Late Local News Notes," 26 May 1916.

Tuesday
March 28th

Weather moderate (22° above to 40° above). 335 prisoners of war employed on park work.

Wednesday
March 29th

Weather moderate (13° above to 38° above). 335 prisoners of war were employed on park work.

Thursday
March 30th

Weather warm (18° above to 45 deg. above). 335 prisoners of war on park work today. One prisoner of war arrived in camp today, his name and number being No. 488 Romaniuk.

Friday
March 31st

Weather warm (30° above to 50° above). 335 prisoners of war on park work today.

Saturday
April 1st

Weather warm (30° above to 46° above). The prisoners of war were not sent out on park work today on account of

⁷³ On the 10th of February, Captain Spence received a memorandum from General Cruikshank, advising him the Department desired that men fit for active service and employed as guards not only be permitted but encouraged to enlist for overseas duty providing that suitable replacements could be found. To this end Captain J. S. Richards was sent to the Banff detachment on a recruiting mission and was successful in signing up thirty-four "anxious" volunteers—one-quarter of the entire company. Captain Spence protested that the departure of such a large number would severely handicap the operation, since the nature of the work required specialized training. He recommended that five or six of the men be retained and the others discharged at such time as replacements could be procured. Captain Spence, however, was doubtful that the necessary enlistments could be had, since after talking with the Secretary of the Returned Soldiers Association he was made to understand only six or seven returned soldiers could be recommended for this line of work.

By May 1916 only sixteen of the original thirty-four were discharged in the vicinity for active service overseas. This was much resented by those who were prevented from being released. Private Lomax took the extraordinary step of appealing directly to Brigadier General Cruikshank in the absence of the camp commandant, asking that he be "liberated" from the camp inasmuch as the commandant denied him his discharge papers. From his perspective there were no grounds for such refusal, since he was single, physically fit and more than anxious to serve King and country at the front. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Brigadier General Cruikshank to Captain Spence, 10 February 1916; Officer Commanding 137th Overseas Battalion, Colonel G. Mofitt to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 17 February 1916; Spence to Cruikshank, 21 February 1916; Private G. Lomax to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 22 April 1916; and RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Captain C. Hay to Colonel E. May, 20 May 1916.

the heavy fall of snow during the night. The troops who had signed up for overseas service were today allowed to go to Calgary with Captain Richards of the 137th Overseas Battalion C.E.F.⁷³

Sunday
April 2nd

Weather warm (25° above to 45° above). Church parade for all ranks of troops.

Monday
April 3rd

Weather warm (44° above to 45° above). 342 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Tuesday
April 4th

Weather warm (28° above to 40° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Wednesday
April 5th

Weather warm (26° above to 45° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work.

Thursday
April 6th

Weather moderate (24° above to 48° above). 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. Two prisoners of war arrived from Calgary today, their names and numbers being:

489 Polij, Paul
490 Szuster, F.

Friday
April 7th

Weather warm (20° above to 56° above). 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today.

Saturday
April 8th

Weather warm (32° above to 52° above). 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today.

Sunday
April 9th

Weather cloudy — rain (30° above to 47° above). Church parade for troops at 10.30 a.m.

Monday
April 10th

Weather warm 32° above to 48° above. About 11.30

this morning it was reported by Lieutenant C.B. Munro — escort officer — that 5 prisoners of war had escaped from Steen's gang — Spray Road No. 1. Parties were formed and sent out in search of the escaped prisoners. At about 5 p.m. it was reported by Mr. Jordon — government foreman — that 2 prisoners had escaped from Blake's gang — Spray Bridge Road. Men were sent to the rock crusher, Field, Canmore and Bow Bridge, also to the Middle Springs and fireguard.⁷⁴

The names and numbers of the escaped prisoners are Spray Road No. 1:

No. 20 Stefan Koczur
No. 31 Jan Nikiel
No. 224 John Kondro⁷⁵
No. 477 John Lukitski
No. 365 John Cherbanuk
No. 444 Steve Fotyniuk
No. 450 Mike Worski

⁷⁴ The Board of Enquiry convened to investigate the escape of the five prisoners found no one at fault, inasmuch as the trail up which the prisoners and their escort ascended was very difficult and winding. The trail, according to the proceedings, was described as being much obstructed by logs, ice and snow and in places very steep, so that at the top of the hill, where apparently the escape took place, both the internees and guards had to climb on hands and knees.

The Board of Enquiry investigating the escape of the prisoners Fotyniuk and Worski did fix blame on one Private Edwards. Edwards, however, was found not guilty of negligence, since he had fired at the prisoners as they made a break; his only fault was his inability to hit his mark. The Board, on the other hand, commended Lieutenant Hay, who remained hidden for forty-eight hours in the bush alongside a particular trail and in this manner apprehended the unsuspecting prisoners as they made their way along the path in the middle of the night. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Board of Enquiry, 2 May 1916; and RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Board of Enquiry, 3 May 1916.

⁷⁵ On February 8th Brigadier General Cruikshank received a letter from Jacob Kondro, father of prisoner of war No. 224, John Kondro. The elder Kondro informed the General that he had received a letter from his wife while he was away from home indicating that his son was being held at a prison in Banff. He wrote, "I do not think that Canada would take their own people and put them in an Internment Camp. I am naturalized as a citizen of the Dominion of Canada. Please let him go." Cruikshank enquired of the prisoner's naturalization papers and his conduct. Captain Spence replied that the prisoner was seventeen years of age and had been in the country for eight years living with his family, and, although his father was a naturalized British subject, he himself had not taken out naturalization papers. The conduct of the prisoner was reported to be good, as he had been placed in detention only once for several days on account of refusing to go to work. "It would appear to me," argued the commandant, "that if his father was naturalized before the boy became of age, he himself becomes a British subject, therefore it would not be necessary for him to take out naturalization papers."

Tuesday
April 11th

Weather cool, 26° above to 36° above. 185 prisoners of war sent out on park work. The sentries were posted all day and in the evening it was reported that the men might be around the rock crusher. The camp commandant and two officers from the camp left for the rock crusher. At about 11.15 p.m. the two men that escaped from the Spray Bridge Road were captured by Lieutenant Chas. Hay, Nos. 444 and 450.

The camp was visited by the Officer Commanding Internment Operation, General Otter.⁷⁶ General Otter and Captain Dillon visited the camp this morning. General Otter, Major Spence and Mr. Clarke, Park Superintendent, visited the work. Prisoners of war at work at Recreation, Buffalo Park and rock crusher. The weather today was very bad — snowing all day.

Kondro's case was forwarded to General Otter for his consideration at the end of the month of February. The wait for a favourable response was apparently too much for the young Kondro, who believed that it was better to take a chance at escape. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Jacob Kondro to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 8 February 1916; Brigadier General Cruikshank to Captain Spence, 14 February 1916; Spence to Cruikshank, 17 February 1916; and Brigadier General Cruikshank to General Otter, 23 February 1916.

⁷⁶ General Otter had advised General Cruikshank of the possibility that with the oncoming change in seasons the Banff internment camp might be relocated further west and divided permanently in two. This was not yet certain, but he asked that in view of this contingency an officer be appointed from the existing command at Banff to head up the new camp. Lieutenant Charles Hay, the next senior officer at the camp, was recommended for the post at the rank of Captain. This was approved April 1916. At the same time Captain Spence was promoted to the temporary rank of Major.

The relocation of the camps was to be carried out in accordance with the wishes of the Parks Branch. The development of the Lake Minnewanka area was a prime consideration for the Branch, and it was contemplated that a new camp would be created near the Lake Minnewanka townsite, where internment labour would be put to use in refurbishing the ferry landing and constructing a road system. In some respects the proposed move to Lake Minnewanka was in response to long-standing demands by Banff business interests and townsfolk desiring that the Lake Minnewanka road be opened up to automobile traffic. The condition of the coach road was such that much work was needed to make it accessible.

Major Spence was asked to give an account of the troops required for the manning of the two camps. It was his opinion that each camp would require a total complement of ninety-one individuals, all ranks inclusive. At the time, there were 150 in the detachment, which meant that thirty-two were wanting. On 31 May, General Otter gave notice to Cruikshank that a second camp at Banff was being authorized and asked how soon a new detail could be mustered. General Cruikshank notified Headquarters that troops could be supplied at once for a second camp. All appeared to be in order for the go-

*Wednesday
April 12th*

Weather warm, 24° above to 43° above. 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The scouting parties are still out in search of the 5 escaped prisoners of war.

General Otter, Major Spence and Mr. Clarke drove out to the new Spray bridge this morning and saw the prisoners of war at work and going to work. General Otter left town on the 12.05 train.

*Thursday
April 13th*

Weather warm (34° above to 52° above). 303 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The scouting parties are still out in search of the escaped prisoners and as yet no word has been received of them.

*Friday
April 14th*

Weather warm (34° above to 52° above). 305 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The scouting parties are still out hunting for the escaped prisoners. Four of the prisoners who escaped from Spray Road No. 1 were captured at Georgetown⁷⁷ about midnight. Prisoners of war issued canteen tickets.

ahead, but the plan to create a second station was shelved at the final moment for unspecified reasons. A permanent camp at Lake Minnewanka, therefore, was never established, although a small work party was sent there in the month of April to do preliminary work. The hesitation in formalizing any plans with respect to a second camp also meant that the transfer of the Banff camp to its former site at Castle Mountain did not get underway until 1 July. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Brigadier General Cruikshank to the Secretary, Militia Council, Headquarters, 7 March 1916; *Crag and Canyon*, "Petition to Have Roads Opened," 25 March 1916; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 1 April 1916; General Otter to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 31 May 1916; Cruikshank to Otter, 3 June 1916; and Cruikshank to Militia Council, 18 October 1916.

⁷⁷ The rash of escapes and the inclination of the District Officer Commanding to see that disciplinary action was taken against all who were found derelict in their duties meant that more effort was expended in trying to recapture the escapees. Scouting parties were sent out four days in search of the five prisoners, finally locating them at the Georgetown Collieries sixteen miles east of Banff. The prisoners fled to the mines hoping to secure refuge therein. Assistance provided to the inmates, however, proved fateful to four miners. The *Crag and Canyon* reported, "Four fellow Austrians, who were enacting the part of the good Samaritan and harbouring the runaways were also gathered in and added to the menagerie in the Internment camp." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 15 April 1916; and *Crag and Canyon*, "Late Local News Notes," 22 April 1916.

*Saturday
April 15th⁷⁸*

Weather warm (26° above to 44° above). 332 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. A number of the prisoners were taken in swimming this afternoon. The four prisoners, that escaped from Spray Road No. 1 were brought into camp under escort at about 9.45 p.m.

*Sunday
April 16th*

Weather cool (24° above to 46° above). Church parade for troops at 10.30 a.m. A number of the prisoners of war were taken in swimming.

*Monday
April 17th*

Weather cool (19° above to 48° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. At 10 a.m. four prisoners of war were received from the Banff detachment R.N.W.M.P. Their names and numbers being:

491 J. Fridel
492 J. Dobija
493 F. Bronikowski
494 F. Mizyra

*Tuesday
April 18th*

Weather warm (22° above to 42° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. At 10 a.m. one prisoner of war was received from the R.N.W.M.P. His name and number being:

495 F. Patel

At 9.45 two prisoners of war arrived from Calgary Detention Barracks. Their names and numbers being:

496 J. Pitura
497 D. Komhyr

⁷⁸ The Prisoner Deployment Statement for 15 April showed that sixty-three inmates were engaged in work around the camp, including twenty-six working as cooks and orderlies and five as shoemakers and tailors. The total on park work that day was 332: one hundred were sent on road construction, thirty were employed at the rock crusher; eighty and another seventy-two were sent to work at the Buffalo Park and the Recreation Park respectively, while fifty laboured at the Upper Hot Springs. The unaccounted for were either sick or awaiting trial in a confinement cell. Work gangs, however, were not exclusively employed on large-scale work projects. The *Crag and Canyon* reported that in the week of 15 April the street pavement in front of the Mount Royal Hotel was repaired



*Bridge built by internees across Spray River, Banff.
Father Anthony Sylla Collection
Provincial Archives of Alberta*

Wednesday
April 19th

Weather warm. 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. One prisoner of war arrived from Calgary Detention Barracks. His name and number being:

498 J. Karszcziszze

Prisoner of war No. 12 J. Hawrysynychn was released on parole at 8.30 p.m. with instructions to report at Winnipeg. The camp commandant rode out to Lake Minnewanka with the park officials to view the proposed site out there.⁷⁹

Thursday
April 20th

Weather warm (26° above to 46° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Friday
April 21st

Weather warm (26° above to 34° above). 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today.

Saturday
April 22nd

Weather warm (23° above to 40° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Lieutenant Hay, who was in command of the camp this day, had firedrill for the troops, and prisoners of war at 2.30 p.m. All the prisoners were turned out of the compound and after the practise allowed to return.

by internees under the watchful supervision of a park foreman. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, "Prisoners of War Deployment Statement for April 1 1916"; and *Crag and Canyon*, "Late Local News Notes," 22 April 1916.

⁷⁹ The proposal to establish a camp at Lake Minnewanka prompted a visit to the site by camp and Park Branch officials. Mr. Clarke, Superintendent of the Rocky Mountains Park, recommended that a camp, however temporary, be created to undertake some of the work that needed immediate attention. He proposed that twenty to thirty prisoners be sent to Lake Minnewanka. Major Spence forwarded the request to General Cruikshank, indicating that if the idea was accepted, twelve to fifteen additional men would be required as Escort. Cruikshank responded in the affirmative, giving the Major authority to take on sixteen more soldiers.

A group of prisoners was subsequently sent to Lake Minnewanka and there they laboured cleaning up the "townsite" and making needed repairs to the lake wharf. The lodge and wharf at Lake Minnewanka were destroyed when the level of the lake was raised some years later. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 24 April 1916; Cruikshank to Spence 26 April 1916; and *Crag and Canyon*, "Late Local News Notes," 22 April 1916.

Sunday
April 23rd

Weather warm (45° above to 48° above). Church parade for all ranks of the troops. A number of the prisoners of war were taken in bathing today.

Monday
April 24th

Weather hot (26° above to 62° above). 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today.

Tuesday
April 25th

Weather hot (26° above to 68° above). 340 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. 2 prisoners of war arrived this evening from Calgary Detention Barracks, their names and numbers being:

No. 499 Mike Makiczuk

No. 500 John Stillin

Wednesday
April 26th

Weather hot (22° above to 68° above). 345 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Three prisoners of war were released today in accordance with instructions received from Headquarters. Their names and numbers being:

No. 251 V. Suhan

No. 340 S. Mintanko

No. 462 A. Dmytruk

Thursday
April 27th

Weather hot (28° above to 62° above). 347 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. One prisoner of war was released today in accordance with instructions received from Headquarters. His name and number is:

No. 199 M. Tarabos

Friday
April 28th

Weather warm (35° above to 44° above). 340 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. Three prisoners of war escaped from Private Poulton (Sr.) while working at Spray No. 1.⁸⁰ Their names and numbers being:

No. 65 Nick Blyzniuk

No. 117 George Wołoszczuk

No. 241 Wasyl Fedorczyk

Sentries were posted at all the likely places for recapture. Corporal Clarke was sent to Lake Louise and Sergeant Casewell and two men were sent to Canmore.

Saturday
April 29th

Weather warm (29° above to 48° above). Only 260 prisoners of war sent out on park work today, owing to number of the troops doing sentry duty watching for escaped prisoners of war.

Sunday
April 30th

Weather warm (17° above to 52° above). Sentries still posted searching for escaped prisoners of war. No word received of them.

Monday
May 1st

Weather warm (36° above to 54° above). Only 160 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today on account of sentries being still posted searching for escaped prisoners of war.

Tuesday
May 2nd

Weather warm (20° above to 62° above). Only 155 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today owing to a number of the sentries being posted in search of escaped prisoners of war.

Wednesday
May 3rd

Weather warm (52° above to 62° above). 218 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Two prisoners of war were released today in accordance with instructions received from Headquarters. Their names and numbers were:

⁸⁰ The statement of Pte. L. Poulton read in part: "I was one of the Escort on April 28th, 1916 when the Prisoners of War escaped. I had five men burning brush at about 10.30 a.m. The day was dull. I followed the five prisoners along to the south end of the brush piles. The piles were between 20 and 30 feet long and piled about 4 ft. 6 inches high. I let the prisoners start the fires as they always had done. About half an hour after we started burning the smoke came up thick, the brush being wet. The smoke came into my face and I wiped my eyes. I looked up but could not see through the smoke. I then started around the brush pile and saw the backs of two prisoners going into the bush. My magazine was charged. I raised my rifle and loaded it and fired. As I was aiming the smoke hid them from me. I was standing about two yards away from the brush that was

No. 349 P. Kola
No. 475 M. Hawryliuk

Two prisoners of war arrived tonight from Calgary, their names and numbers being:

No. 501 George Romaniuk
No. 502 Mike Maksymic

Thursday
May 4th

Weather warm (47° above to 60° above). 304 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Friday
May 5th

Weather warm (40° above to 59° above). 280 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Saturday
May 6th

Weather cool (38° above to 58° above). 295 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Prisoners of war all paraded to the Orderly Room to sign pay lists, and obtain canteen tickets.

Sunday
May 7th

Weather cool (28° above to 40° above). Church parade was held for all ranks this morning at 10.30 a.m.

Monday
May 8th

Weather cool (28° above to 40° above). 338 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. Firedrill was held for the troops and prisoners of war this evening about 7 p.m. and all prisoners turned out of the compound.

Tuesday
May 9th

Weather cool (22° above to 44° above). 321 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Prisoner of war No. 498 J. Karszczisz was today hand-

burning. I think they were about ten or twelve yards away when I saw them going into the bush running." The escape of the prisoners was a blow to Major Spence, who spent much energy in trying to insure that there would be no further escapes, given the increased number of guards that had been allocated to his command. His frustration was reflected in the fact that he sent out a party of twenty-six in pursuit of the fugitives. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Proceedings of a Board of Enquiry, 5 May 1916.

ed over to the civil authorities by order of Mr. Sibbald to be taken to Calgary to be examined as to his sanity.⁸¹ Prisoner of war No. 503 Z. K. Szeremeta arrived from Calgary.

*Wednesday
May 10th*

Weather warm (38° above to 40° above). 350 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Two prisoners of war escaped today — Spray Bridge gang — from Private Hay while proceeding to work.⁸² Their names and numbers were:

No. 115 Wasyl Wewcheruk
No. 222 Wasyl Stefiuk

Sentries were posted in hopes of recapture. Sergeant Casewell and Private Venables were sent to Canmore. Corporal Clarke to Lake Louise and sentries posted around rock crusher.

*Thursday
May 11th*

Weather cool (26° above to 46° above). Only 285 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today on account of a number of the sentries being out searching for escaped prisoners of war. Government foreman Sam Howard managed to recapture the escaped prisoners of war at about 6.30 p.m. and they were returned to camp under escort and

⁸¹ Insanity was by no means uncommon among the prisoners, a condition brought on, in the words of General Otter, "by the confinement and restrictions entailed." It was reported that some 106 individuals throughout the camps were committed to insane asylums after their initial internment. Sir W. D. Otter, *Internment Operations 1914-1920* (Ottawa, 1921). Reprinted in V.J. Kaye, *Ukrainian Canadians in Canada's Wars: Materials for Ukrainian Canadian History* (Toronto, 1983).

⁸² Pte. Hay described the escape as follows: "I was just about one hundred yards from the [Spray] Bridge and the Prisoners of War were walking about fifty yards behind the wagon in practically two groups. Three were about fifteen feet ahead of where I was walking with the remaining seven. I glanced at the Bridge, then two from the leading three gave a yell and dashed for the bush. The trail we were walking on was about 25 feet wide and the brush on either side was very thick. When I heard the yell, I immediately placed a shell into the breech of my rifle and took aim but the two Prisoners of War were not to be seen. As I was getting my rifle ready, I saw them dash into the bush to the right, but before I could fire they were out of sight. I fired one shot in the direction I had seen them go in on a chance of hitting them...I knew that the orders were to keep the Prisoners of War close together, but under these circumstances, I did not think it was necessary as the two men in front were middle-aged and had always been good workers and I concluded that as they were nearing the work, that they were hurrying to it." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Proceedings of a Board of Enquiry, 15 May 1916.

confined to the Guard Room cell. Mr. Ross, representing North American Colliers, interviewed the prisoners of war, regarding engaging them as miners.⁸³

*Friday
May 12th*

Weather cool (26° above to 48° above). 330 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. One prisoner of war arrived in camp today from Calgary. His name and number being:

No. 504 John Chomoby

⁸³ The war in Europe raged on, consuming personnel and material. The effect was to put pressure on Canadian manpower and production. The demand for high-grade coal by both industry and the navy, for instance, witnessed the tripling of coal output in the Canmore area between the years 1914 and 1916. Enlistments in the region were up, leading to a shortage of labour. To meet the demand, several of the regional collieries applied for the release of some of the inmates who had previous experience as miners. The release of the prisoners was, as of the summer of 1916, becoming quite common, since unemployment was the ostensible reason for their internment in the first place. The opening up of employment opportunities marked the beginning of the dismantling of the internment operation, vindicating many of those internees who argued their only 'crime' was that they were without work.

On May 20th the Canmore Coal Co. applied to Major Spence, asking for the release of several prisoners who were previously employed with the company. The company vouchsafed the good character and work habits of the five in question—"Peter Caworenko, Alex Petraschuk, Nik Kozmar, Nik Wynytsuk, and Billy Huculiak"—believing "that they would be peaceful and industrious citizens if they were to be allowed to return to Canmore and re-enter the employment of the mine company." Company officials further added, "We have investigated the record of these men with great care and have been informed by Sergeant Oliver, resident police officer at Canmore that he has nothing on his records that indicate to the contrary of what [was] just stated regarding these men." The letter concluded by assuring the Major "...it is not with a spirit of selfishness, but in the interest of Canadian Industry and the general well-being of the commonwealth that this request is being made, and it is sincerely hoped by the Canmore Coal Company that you will sanction the release of these men." The sincerity of this statement, however, was somewhat offset by the following addendum included as an afterthought by the resourceful company official: "We are fully twelve men short of our urgent requirements, and should you have others familiar with coal mining, who you can consistently release, the Canmore Coal Company will greatly appreciate the benefit of their services."

Four of the five prisoners inquired about by the Canmore Coal Company were released 14 June. Prior to the decision concerning their release, the Office of the Director of Internment Operations wished to inspect their Medical Histories, Conduct Sheets and Arrest Records. Illia Petraszczuk (No. 227) and Wasyl Huculiak (No. 228)—21 and 20 years of age respectively—were described as Ukrainian labourers. They were captured at Calgary 6 December and interned at Banff 7 December. The cause for arrest in the case of Petraszczuk was not reporting as an enemy alien for six months. He was also destitute. Huculiak was arrested for "Not registering and lying, saying he had registered when he

Saturday

May 13th

Weather warm (28° above to 56° above). 295 prisoners of war on park work today. A number of the prisoners were paraded for bathing this afternoon.

Sunday

May 14th

Weather warm (20° above to 52° above). Firedrill was held for the camp at 10.30 a.m. The camp was visited by the American Consul who seemed pleased with the showing made.⁸⁴

had not done so." Nykolaj Kozma (No.233), Nykolaj Wynnyczuk (No. 234) and Petro Jaworenko—ages 42, 45 and 24 respectively—were all described as Ukrainian labourers. Wynnyczuk was the only one of the lot who was a reservist. All three were apprehended in Calgary 7 December and transferred from the Calgary Detention Barracks to Banff two days later. The reason for arrest in the three cases was given as "Destitute. Not reporting and lying." All five were recommended for release 31 May, including the reservist Wynnyczuk. The camp diary, however, does not show Jaworenko being released with the others.

By law paroled internees were required to report, as directed, to local authorities. Since a great number of those at the Castle/Banff internment camp were released in the vicinity of Canmore, the detachment there—comprising one resident officer—was augmented to four to deal with the increased paper work. PAC, RG 117, Vol. 14, File: Correspondence — Release of Prisoners, Mont B. Morrow, Canmore Coal Company to Major Spence, 20 May 1916; Office of the Director of Internment Operations, 2 June 1916; and Petraszczuk, Huculiak, Kozma, Wynnyczuk, Jaworenko Arrest Records, n.d.

⁸⁴ At the request of the German Foreign Office, the Department of State in Washington authorized the American Consul at Calgary, Harold D. Clum, to visit and report on the conditions at the Banff prison camp. The intent of the visit, a diplomatic courtesy, was to ascertain whether conditions had improved at the camp since the time of the inspection undertaken by Clum's predecessor. Clum was able to report that the camp—containing 429 prisoners of which two were German and 427 were Austrian subjects, "the latter comprising Ukrainians, Italians, Poles, Hungarians, Russians [sic], Serbs, Roumanians, Croats and Bulgarians"—was being run in a manner that was both satisfactory and commendable. He found accommodation and food not wanting, complaints were of a trivial nature and the work not especially arduous. The Consul indicated that "The statements of various other persons who have seen the men at work and on their way to and from work corroborate my impression that there is no possible cause for complaints regarding this."

Significantly, the British Foreign Office, which received a copy of the report, commented that "the prisoners appear to be required to work on road building, quarrying, stone crushing and forest clearing." Accepting that the internees were *bona fide* prisoners of war, British officials knew well that the work required of the internees contravened the Hague covenant on the treatment of prisoners of war and that what Canadian authorities expected of their prisoners was in clear violation of international law. To this, one British official hastily minuted, "The prisoners do not seem to have complained of being made to work, and I do not think that we need say anything about it."

Monday

May 15th

Weather cool (26° above to 56° above). 325 prisoners of war out on park work today.

Tuesday

May 16th

Weather cool (23° above to 56° above). 340 prisoners of war out on park work today.

Wednesday

May 17th

Weather warm (36° above to 62° above). Only 325 prisoners of war out on park work today on account of a number of the troops transferring to overseas units and the new recruits not being trained.

Thursday

May 18th

Weather warm (29° above to 64° above). 336 prisoners of war out on park work today.

Friday

May 19th

Weather warm (28° above to 60° above). 341 prisoners of war out on park work today. Five prisoners of war were released today. Their names and numbers being:

No. 102 []
No. 154 []
No. 288 []
No. 434 []
No. 466 []

As to public opinion, it had swung from benign curiosity to patriotic indignation as the casualty count began to mount and as news of local boys killed and wounded was received. It is not surprising, therefore, that the Consul was given to believe that the internees were not being treated unfavourably. Indeed, the general conviction was that they were not being punished severely enough in view of the hardships being suffered by 'Canadian' boys overseas. The *Crag and Canyon*, for example, became increasingly vicious and spiteful in its reporting on activities concerning the camp, haughtily dismissing the complaints registered with the Consul as the simple whining of malcontents.

PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, American Consul, Harold H. Clum to Major General E. A. Cruikshank, Officer Commanding, Military District 13, 9 May 1916; RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Report of American Consul, "Visit to Internment Camp at Banff, Alberta, 25 May 1916; United States, National Archives and Record Administration, RG 59, File: 763.72115/1958, Harold C. Clum, American Consul at Calgary, Alberta, to the Secretary of State, Washington, 25 May 1916; United Kingdom Public Record Office, FO 383/239, "Prisoners of war camp at Banff," 29 June 1916; and *Crag and Canyon*, "Late Local News Notes," 26 May 1916.

Saturday
May 20th

Captain Brett and Corporal Baker of R.N.W.M.P. reported to Major Spence, Camp Commandant, that Private Brearly, Regtl. No. 113 had committed suicide.⁸⁵ The coroner's inquest was attended by the camp commandant. The coroner's jury which was summoned, after taking evidence, brought in the following verdict:

"We have come to the decision that deceased committed suicide during a fit of despondency brought on by repeated illness."

Weather warm. Max: 52° above. Min: 26° above. 339 prisoners on park work today. Sergeant J. Craig and Private Rad were detailed to escort Private J. Beale to the Calgary Detention Barracks to undergo detention for a period of 28 days for sleeping at his post.⁸⁶ A number of prisoners of war were taken in swimming this afternoon.

Sunday
May 21st

Weather warm. Max: 52° above. Min: 31° above. Private A.H. Brearly Regtl. No. 113 was today buried in the Union Cemetery, Banff, the Rev. Pruch conducting the funeral. The camp commandant, Mr. Munro and many of the troops attending the funeral.

⁸⁵ On 19 May, Pte. A. H. Brearly went into the bush some fifty yards from his residence in Banff, removed his razor from its case and cut his own throat. The local police located his body after he had been reported missing by his wife. The coroner's inquest stated that he had taken his own life in a fit of despondency brought on by repeated illness. Pte. Brearly had enlisted on 15 December and, being only two weeks at the camp, took ill. His condition was so extreme that Lieutenant Brett, the Medical Officer, considered transferring him to Calgary for treatment, but it was impossible to do so for fear of losing the man. Brearly remained at the Brett Hospital in Banff until he recovered. It would seem, however, that he never fully regained complete health and the regimen to which he was subjected as a camp guard took its toll. As a suicide, Brearly was not accorded a burial with military honours, although men and officers of the Banff detachment did attend his funeral. Brearly was laid to rest beside Pte. Grindlay at the Union Cemetery in Banff. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Lieut. R. H. Brett to Major S. W. Hewetson, Assistant Director Medical Services, 27 December 1915; Major Hewetson to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 30 December 1915. For the account of the suicide, see *Crag and Canyon*, "Soldier Commits Suicide," 20 May 1916; and Provincial Archives of Alberta, File: 72.172, Coroner's File No. 879.

⁸⁶ The accused Private Beale was charged with sleeping at his post. Major Spence was compelled to write to the General Officer Commanding before the case was tried that "If I have the power to deal with the case and you consider it as suitable and in case he elects

Monday
May 22nd

Weather cool. Max: 50° above. Min: 32° above. 344 prisoners on park work today.

Tuesday
May 23rd

Weather cool. Max: 52° above. Min: 34° above. 346 prisoners of war at work today. Mr. McNeill and Mr. McDonald visited the camp for the purpose of interviewing prisoners of war re releasing them to work for the Crow's Nest Coal Mines. Mr. McNeill did not interview the prisoners of war because he did not satisfy the camp commandant that he was the authorized agent of the Crow's Nest Coal Co.

Wednesday
May 24th

Weather cool. Max: 42° above. Min: 31° above. Snowing all day. Troops and prisoners of war given holiday.

Thursday
*May 25th*⁸⁷

Weather cool. Max: 52° above. Min: 33° above. 337 prisoners of war on park work today.

Friday
May 26th

Weather warm. Max: 64° above. Min: 32° above. 342 prisoners of war on park work today.

Saturday
May 27th

Weather warm. Max: 60° above. Min: 32° above. 343 prisoners of war on park work today.

to be dealt with summarily, which he likely will, I can give him 28 days, but would request that you give me authority to send him to the Military Detention Barracks, Calgary, as we have not accommodation here and the moral effect would be greater." Upon being found guilty, Beale was examined by Dr. Brett, pronounced fit for punishment and sent off to Calgary to endure four weeks of solitary confinement. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 12 May 1916; Cruikshank to Spence, 13 May 1916; "Trial of Pte. J. Beale," 17 May 1916.

⁸⁷ The May 25th Prisoner Deployment Sheet indicated that sixty-one inmates were engaged in work around the camp, while 345 were sent to work at various sites around the park, most notably at the Recreation Park. Several new projects were added to the work schedule and these included a new road at Sundance Canyon, a new road to the Banff Springs golf course, and work around Lake Minnewanka. The remaining eighteen prisoners were identified as being sick. The discrepancy between the figures cited in the diary and the deployment sheet cannot be accounted for. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 1, "Prisoner of War Deployment Statement for May 25th, 1916."



"Banff Springs Hotel, c. 1920"
Byron Harmon Collection
Whyte Museum of
the Canadian Rockies

Sunday
May 28th

Weather warm. Max: 52° above. Min: 37° above. Prisoner of war No. 296 sent to Brett Hospital. Church parade for all hands.

Monday
May 29th

Weather warm. Max: 50° above. Min: 30° above. 30 prisoners of war on park work today. These prisoners of war worked at rock crusher, the remainder stayed in camp on account of stormy weather.

Tuesday
May 30th

Weather cool. Max: 43° above. Min: 32° above. 25 prisoners of war on park work today (rock crusher). Snowing and raining, remainder of prisoners of war in camp.

Wednesday
May 31st

Weather cool. Max: 54° above. Min: 37° above. 334 prisoners of war on park work today. 3 prisoners of war, Nos. 28, 50 and 211, escaped from Sundance Road One.⁸⁸ Parties sent out in search.

Thursday
June 1st

Weather cool. Max. 52° above. Min. 30° above. No prisoners of war sent out on park work today on account of heavy snowfall.

Friday
June 2nd

Weather cool. Max. 50° above. Min. 30° above. 195 prisoners of war on park work today. Short of escort today on account of so many searching for escaped prisoners of war.

Saturday
June 3rd

Weather cool. Max. 60° above. Min. 35° above. 255 prisoners of war on park work today. A number of the troops still scouting for prisoners of war who escaped on 31st May. 11 prisoners of war were released today in accordance with in-

structions from Headquarters, their names and numbers being:

No. 41 Skrypnyczuk, D.	No. 215 Tomkovich, E.
No. 68 Gerla, S.	No. 250 Tkaczuk, J.
No. 69 Gerla, J.	No. 344 Lipka, H.
No. 145 Kwasny, M.	No. 457 Sawchuk, R.
No. 159 Mandrik, M.	No. 488 Romaniuk, Roman
No. 214 Tomkovich, M.	

Sunday
June 4th

Weather warm. Max. 60° above. Min. 44° above. Church parade for all ranks today at 10.30 a.m.

Monday
June 5th

Weather cool. Max. 54° above. Min. 34° above. 345 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today.

Tuesday
June 6th

Weather cool. Max. 54° above. Min. 26° above. 333 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today. One prisoner of war was released today, his name and number being:

No. 40 Skaradiuk, J.

Wednesday
June 7th

Weather warm. Max. 62° above. Min. 28° above. 331 prisoners of war were sent out to park work. One prisoner of war was released today. His name and number being:

No. 437 Koshkur, I.

Thursday
June 8th

Weather warm. Max. 64° above. Min. 34° above. 329

they proceeded to do. This they did in a kneeling position. After completing the sharpening of the axes at about 8.45 a.m. they rose to their feet and proceeded a few paces towards the trees which I thought they intended to cut. Instead of doing so they made a simultaneous dash into the bush. I fired immediately behind the Prisoner of War No. 50, Peter Swylak, he being the centre man, the other prisoners being at right and left angles. On seeing that I had missed the object of my aim I inserted another round in the breech of my rifle and fired as near as I could judge in the direction from whence the Prisoners had escaped." Scouting parties were sent out and instructed to stay out looking for the escapees despite the snowstorm. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, "Proceedings of a Board of Officers," 14 June 1916; Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 1 June 1916.

⁸⁸ The following testimony of Pte. F. Harris was entered into the record at the Board of Enquiry held to investigate the escape of prisoners No. 28 Peter Masnuik, No. 50 Peter Swylak (alias Serybajke), and No. 211 John Palnyj: "...I, receiving nine Prisoners of War, took them to a point where we were to start working. The Park Foreman handed the three Prisoners of War in question a file for the purpose of sharpening the axes, which

prisoners of war were sent out to park work today. One prisoner of war arrived this evening. His name and number being:

No. 507 []

Four prisoners of war escaped from Sundance No. 1. Their names and numbers being:

No. 1 Augustinowicz, Paul
No. 97 Odinski, Nick
No. 112 Szczerbak, Steve
No. 506 Wojtko Lizanski

Friday
June 9th

Weather warm. Max. 62° above. Min. 40° above. 229 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today. Two prisoners of war who escaped on 8th instant returned to camp about 9.45 p.m. Their names and numbers being:

No. 1 Augustinowicz, Paul
No. 97 Odinski, Nick

Saturday
June 10th

Weather cool. Max. 58° above. Min. 32° above. 262 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today. The remaining two prisoners of war who escaped on June 8th were recaptured tonight and returned to the custody of the camp guard. Their names and numbers being:

No. 112 Szczerbak, Steve
No. 506 Wojtko Lizanski

Sunday
June 11th

Weather warm. Max. 62° above. Min. 40° above. Church parade for all ranks today.

Monday
June 12th

Weather warm. Max. 62° above. Min. 40° above. 326 prisoners of war sent out to park work today.

Tuesday
June 13th

Weather warm. Max. 62° above. Min. 42° above. 328 prisoners of war sent out to park work today.

Wednesday
June 14th

Weather warm. Max. 68° above. Min. 38° above. 319 prisoners of war sent out to park work today. Five prisoners of war were released today. Their names and numbers being:

No. 227 Petraszczuk, I.
No. 228 Huculiak, W.
No. 233 Kosma, N.
No. 234 Wynnyczuk, N.
No. 503 Szeremata, K.

Prisoner of war No. 226 Kolej, Petro escaped from Sundance 1 about 10 a.m.⁸⁹

Thursday
June 15th

Weather warm. Max. 78° above. Min. 42° above. 314 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today.

Friday
June 16th

Weather warm. Max. 80° above. Min. 38° above. 313 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today. Two prisoners of war were released today. Their names and numbers being:

No. 129 Cemalish, Petro
No. 299 Mysk, Nick

Saturday
June 17th

Weather hot. Max. 82° above. Min. 40° above. 312

⁸⁹ Pte. C. Roberts testified at the Board of Enquiry into the escape of Petro Kolej: "On the morning of the 14th, I had charge of seven Prisoners of War. There were three cutting with axes and four carrying the brush away. It was about fifty feet from where they were cutting to where they were piling the brush. I was about ten to fifteen feet from the Prisoners of War and could see both those who were cutting and those who were piling without turning my head. Kolej, the Prisoner of War who escaped, had just laid a bundle of brush on the pile, straightened himself up, wiped his face with his handkerchief and made one leap over the brush. As he leaped, I shouted 'Stop' and fired. I had a shell in the chamber of my rifle with the safety on. Lance Corporal Morrison who was in charge of the party was close at hand and I called to him and pointed out where the Prisoner had escaped, saying 'There's a man gone into the bush, look sharp.' At the same moment another two made a jump as though they were going into the bush on the other side of the road. I said, 'Lay down there or I'll run this bayonet into you.' I handed the six prisoners remaining over to Lance Corporal Morrison who had them brought into camp and I was sent with others in search of the fugitive." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Board of Enquiry Re: Escape of Prisoner Petro Kolej, 20 June 1916.

prisoners of war sent out to park work today. Two prisoners of war were released today. Their names and numbers being:

No. 236 Kagenovitch, D.
No. 254 Eror, M.

Major Spence left for Calgary on business in connection with the internment camp at Castle.

Sunday
June 18th

Weather hot. Max. 84° above. Min. 40° above. Church parade for all ranks at 10.20 a.m.

Monday
June 19th

Weather cool. Max. 59° above. Min. 50° above. 266 prisoners of war sent out to park work today.

Tuesday
June 20th

Weather cool. Max. 52° above. Min. 46° above. Continual rain. No prisoners of war sent out on park work on account of this.

Wednesday
June 21st

Weather cool. Max. 60° above. Min. 38° above. 318 prisoners of war sent out to park work today. The camp commandant returned from Calgary today.

Thursday
June 22nd

Weather cool. Max. 72° above. Min. 26° above. 320 prisoners of war sent out to park work today.

Friday
June 23rd

Weather cool. Max. 64° above. Min. 32° above. 315 prisoners of war sent out to park work today.

Saturday
June 24th

Weather cool. Max. 71° above. Min. 35° above. 316 prisoners of war sent out to park work today. The following prisoners of war were released today:

No. 216 Petkovitch, Nick
No. 414 Grusmajer, Ignat

Sunday
June 25th

Weather warm. Max. 73° above. Min. 38° above. Church parade for all ranks at 10.20 a.m.

Monday
June 26th

Weather cool. Max. 68° above. Min. 40° above. 237 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. 26 prisoners of war released and 58 sent as advance party to Castle Camp escorted by 30 troops under Captain Hay. The following 26 prisoners of war were released today:⁹⁰

No. 2 Baczynski, M.	No. 51 Toth, J.
No. 6 Dereivenko, S.	No. 52 Trulik, M.
No. 18 Koziaz, P.	No. 53 Urbaniec, A.
No. 22 Kwasny, J.	No. 59 Zapoticznyj (J.)
No. 37 Petryszyn, W.	No. 71 Gojan, R.
No. 48 Sadak, W.	No. 81 Kuzio, N.
No. 49 Suson, L.	

⁹⁰ Prisoner of War No. 170, Wasyl Perchaliuk, a 25-year-old Ukrainian from Dereniowka, Galicia, was transferred to Castle from Lethbridge on 19 July 1915. Released on parole 26 June 1916 to work for the Canmore Coal Co., Perchaliuk enlisted as Private (No. 259006) with the 211th Battalion at Calgary. Two days prior to the battalion's departure for overseas, Perchaliuk was received at the City of Calgary Police Station on the evening of Saturday, 2 December 1915, by constable George Millen and charged "as an alien enemy joining overseas forces." Dressed in the uniform of the 211th Battalion, Perchaliuk "spoke broken English" and was rumoured to be "an escaped prisoner of war from detention camp Castle Mountain." When he asked what would be done with him, Perchaliuk was informed that he was to be detained until it could be determined that he was indeed an escaped prisoner. On the evening of Tuesday, 5 December 1916, the day after the 211th Battalion departed Calgary for overseas, Perchaliuk was found hanging by the neck on a puttee from his uniform which had been fastened to the cell bars. His still warm body was cut down and given first aid prior to the arrival of Dr. John E. Macklin, who tried unsuccessfully to revive him. The autopsy on Perchaliuk concluded death due to strangulation. The body was noted to be "well nourished and developed" with normal heart and abdominal organs, but with lungs congested and "darkened from coal smoke and dust." Protracted correspondence between the Office of Internment Operations and Military officials debated who was to bear responsibility for expenses relating to Per-

chaliuk's burial. The Department of Justice ultimately instructed that Internment Operations were not responsible for any expenses incurred in connection with prisoners of war paroled for employment or any other reason. A Coroner's Inquest found that Perchaliuk's "rash act would appear to have been committed during a fit of despondency." The despair and humiliation which Perchaliuk had experienced during the previous year and a half and the possibility of again entering an internment camp for having enlisted with Canada's armed forces was apparently too much for him to bear. PAA 67.172/940, Attorney General, Coroner's and Inquest files; and PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729/1, File: 3, Major Spence to Assistant Adjutant General, 9 December 1916; and Assistant Adjutant General to Spence, 11 December 1916; Spence to Assistant Adjutant General, 20 December 1916; and *Ibid.*, 5 January 1917.



*Internees at Cave and Basin Camp
Gushul Collection
Glenbow Museum*

No. 87 Kwasny, A.	No. 158 Macenko, H.
No. 95 Milak, S.	No. 170 Perchaliuk, W.
No. 96 Nowak, P.	No. 171 Rabiasz, K.
No. 118 Justiak, M.	No. 173 Sternal, L.
No. 125 Bidniak, J.	No. 175 Szultz, M. (Chalaturmyk)
No. 130 Chorkulak, A.	No. 187 Zurkiewicz, D.
No. 151 Laba, A.	

Tuesday
June 27th

Weather cool. Max. 68° above. Min. 48° above. 240 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. Prisoner of war No. 301 Tony Rapustka escaped from Castle Camp at about 4.30 p.m. today.⁹¹

Wednesday
June 28th

Weather cool. Max. 56° above. Min. 40° above. 234 prisoners of war were sent out to park work today. No work on Sundance Road on account of water.⁹²

⁹¹ The Rapustka escape came five days after General Otter sent Major Spence a confidential letter stressing that the incidence of escapes during the previous twelve months at Castle and Banff was causing him "much worry." Of the sixty-one who had escaped, only twenty-two had been retaken, leaving thirty-nine others unaccounted for.

T. Rapustka, Prisoner No. 301, escaped from the advance party of fifty-five internees and thirty-five guards under Captain Hay's direction. The advance party was charged with unloading a freight car at the Castle camp and preparing the site for the return of the entire complement of prisoners. A government foreman requested some inmates to carry baggage to the government foreman's camp some 300-500 yards west of the Castle camp. Four prisoners and Pte. A. Edwards were detailed to the task. Foreman Wilson directed the inmates into the fairly thick woods to cut and trim poles for teepees and tents. As a tree was being felled in his direction Rapustka pretended to evade it, made two or three jumps and dashed into the thick bush. Both Pte. Edwards and Foreman Wilson yelled for the prisoner to halt. Edwards raised his rifle, put a shell in the chamber and fired directly at Rapustka. Edwards felt that he hit his mark: "He seemed to stumble and I thought I had wounded him." Wilson concurred, stating: "I feel sure the Prisoner of War was grazed or wounded as he seemed to squirm as if hit." Edwards fired a second shot while in pursuit of the prisoner, but after twenty minutes of searching found no trace of him. Notified of the escape, Captain Hay sent out soldiers to guard possible escape routes through the valley. There is no record of Rapustka ever being recaptured.

A most embarrassing aspect of the escape was the confusion that followed Rapustka's getaway. Game Warden W. H. Fyfe was shot through the wrist and arm by Private Henri Martin, who was posted at the steel bridge crossing the Bow River at Johnson Creek. The *Crag and Canyon* noted: "This is the first time one of the guards has shot a man since the interns were stationed at Banff, and it is the irony of fate that a white man should be chosen as the target." Fyfe upon hearing of the escape left his camp, armed with a revolver, in search of the fugitive. At 10:30 at night in complete darkness he approached the Bow River bridge, where Private Martin lay hiding. Martin challenged Fyfe

Thursday
June 29th

Weather cool. Max. 64° above. Min. 40° above. On account of moving to Castle none of the prisoners of war were on park work today.

Friday
June 30th

No weather report. Internment camp moved from Banff to Castle. 312 prisoners of war transferred.

Saturday
July 1st

Weather cool. Max. 68° above. 30° above Min. Prisoners of war employed in erecting tents and fixing up Castle Camp.⁹³

Sunday
July 2nd

Weather cool. Max. 68° above. Min. 45° above. Prisoners of war employed in fixing up camp. Captain Brett visited camp for medical inspection.

Monday
July 3rd

Weather cool. Max. 62° above. Min. 40° above. Prisoners of war still fixing up camp.

to stop. Wearing a broad-brimmed hat, Fyfe walked quickly and gave no response when challenged. Martin advanced rapidly with bayonet at the ready, but Fyfe pulled his revolver and stopped him at 5 ft. Seeing the brandished pistol and fearing for his life, Martin fired, striking Fyfe in the wrist. A second shot to signal other sentries grazed Fyfe's shoulder. Martin then attempted to drive Fyfe at the point of his bayonet back to the camp, but stopped at the river to wash and bind his wound. Evidence showed that earlier the same evening Fyfe narrowly avoided a fire fight with another sentry at Castle Station. A Court of Inquiry ruled that Martin "honestly thought that the man he was dealing with was the escaped prisoner of war or other desperate character, and that he considered his life in danger and shot in self defence." Martin was exonerated, as his intent had been "to disarm the man who confronted him only, when he might have shot to kill." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 3, Major General Otter to Major Spence, Banff, 22 June 1916; and Major General Otter to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 22 June 1916; and *Ibid.*, File: 2, Spence to Cruikshank, 13 July 1916; and Spence to Cruikshank, "Court of Inquiry Wounding of Game Warden Fyfe," 18 July 1916; also see *Crag and Canyon*, 1 July 1916.

⁹² Rain and melting snow from the mountains resulted in serious flooding in the town of Banff. Various bridges on the Bow and Spray rivers were swept away, including the Spray footbridge, built by internment labour only months before. The Frank Lloyd Wright Recreation Pavillion, which doubled as the camp's supply depot, was completely inundated, access to the building gained only by boat or canoe. Gangs of internees were put to work as clean-up crews as soon as the waters had receded. See *Crag and Canyon*, "Bow River on the Rampage," 24 June 1916.



"The Camp from Castle Mountain"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Tuesday
July 4th

Weather cool. Max. 66° above. Min. 28° above. 20 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. 2 prisoners of war escaped from Private Elliott, about 2 p.m., whilst working on road east of camp, their numbers and names being:

No. 405 Pujniak, Wasyl
No. 453 Kushniruk, John

Scouts were immediately sent out east and west to endeavour to intercept them.

Wednesday
July 5th

Weather cool. Max. 71° above. Min. 28° above. 86 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The balance of prisoners of war were working round camp fixing fences and camp grounds.

Thursday
July 6th

Weather warm. Max. 87° above. Min. 42° above. 98 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The following prisoners of war were released today, their names and numbers being:

Sick — Transferred to Lethbridge
No. 132 Danyluk, D.
No. 500 Stillin, J.

Sick — Transferred to Morrissey
No. 113 Tyczynski, J.
No. 345 Zagursky, H.

Released for Canmore mines
No. 36 Puida, W.
No. 56 Zarycki, J.
No. 90 Lewitski, D.
No. 137 Figurasz, W.

Mr. Clarke, Superintendent, visited camp today.

Friday
July 7th

Weather warm. Max. 84° above. Min. 50° above. 192 prisoners of war were sent out on park work today. The following prisoners of war were released today. Their names and numbers being:

No. 198 Sowyk, F.	No. 292 Onoski, J.
No. 220 Przybyla, J.	No. 319 Gregovich, A.
No. 201 Roszakowski, N.	No. 378 Netrebiak, D.
No. 239 Szewczuk, F.	No. 422 Hudyma, A.
No. 245 Wasywich, N.	

All these prisoners of war released to individuals. Dr. Brett visited camp today on medical inspection.

Saturday
July 8th

Weather warm. Max. 78° above. Min. 46° above. No prisoners of war worked on park work today. Re-arrangement of camp, inspection of kits and searching of prisoners of war was the order of the day.

50 prisoners of war were released to C.P.R. today. The names and numbers of prisoners of war released to C.P.R. are as follows:

No. 7 Danyluk, M.	No. 131 Chechul, N.
No. 29 Makar, P.	No. 188 Wala, S.
No. 45 Sapiak, J.	No. 144 Kwasny, J.
No. 19 Kostyniuk, G.	No. 152 Lalik, M.
No. 92 Morris, L.	No. 153 Zulyk, M.
No. 93 Mibroda, P.	No. 122 Brown, J.
No. 105 Roberts, D.	No. 182 Tepich, J.
No. 120 Zablotski, N.	No. 73 Hawryliuk, J.
No. 60 Zazula, F.	No. 164 Melnychuk, D.
No. 66 Dubec, J.	No. 202 Paulus, L.
No. 169 Posyniak, M.	No. 23 Lanowski, M.
No. 67 Filkow, A.	No. 177 Sopkiw, R.
No. 42 Szydlowski, A.	No. 138 Guzumaniuk, J.
No. 111 Sankiw, B.	No. 124 Bilak, J.
No. 39 Stefanik, F.	No. 82 Koliaska, M.
No. 47 Synyszyn, D.	No. 140 Handyburak, G.
No. 181 Typluk, P.	No. 24 Lesk, J.
No. 127 Berezka, M.	No. 119 Ziawin, A.
No. 104 Rudik, P.	No. 174 Szuslak, H.
No. 168 Polak, M.	No. 72 Ferbey, M.

⁹³ For the 1916 season the Castle camp was enlarged to include a Post Office and telephone line connecting through to the CPR station at Banff. Telegraphs for the camp were to be directed to Banff and transmitted from there by telephone. A supply depot was established near Castle station utilizing buildings at the Silver City ghost town. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to General Cruikshank, 3 July 1916; and *Crag and Canmore*, 1 July 1916.

No. 11 Grech, E.	No. 97 Odinski, N.
No. 57 Zychowski, A.	No. 84 Karuk, N. (Caruk)
No. 141 Kamenuk, N. (Olynyk)	No. 191 Bezkorowai, K.
No. 26 Marek, M.	No. 180 Trybuk, A.
No. 240 Buchalski, J.	No. 30 Nikyforuk, N. ⁹⁴

Scouts who were searching for prisoners who escaped on 4th were called in.

Sunday
July 9th

Weather warm. Max: 84° above. Min. 38° above. Major Logie visited camp and presided over Regtl. Board of Survey convened by the District Officer Commanding, Military District 13, to inspect and report on serviceability of clothing and equipment of troops.

Captain Jackson and Lieutenant Rankin 191st Battalion arrived today on a recruiting mission. They succeeded in enlisting 11 men from this camp.

Monday
July 10th

Weather cool. Max. 65° above. Min. 42° above. 192 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Dr. Atkin arrived for medical inspection.

Tuesday
July 11th

Weather warm. Max. 84° above. Min. 44° above. 192 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. A number of prisoners of war were fixing up camp today. Captain Jackson, Lieutenant Rankin and Dr. Atkin left by 5 p.m. train.

⁹⁴ Prisoner of war No. 30 Nick Nikyforuk appealed to the Secretary of the Associated Charities in Calgary along with prisoners Mudry and Danyliuk in the fall of 1915 regarding subsistence allowances for their families. Nikyforuk claimed that his wife and family in Calgary were destitute and in need of relief. The matter was later brought to Brigadier General Cruikshank's attention. He in turn contacted the Chief of Police in Calgary. Nikyforuk's wife and their two children, ages two and five years, had been receiving assistance through the Associated Charities of Calgary from the time of her husband's internment in March of 1915. She received an average of two dollars per week in addition to coal and wood as needed. Medical attention was secured for the family and clothing provided for the children. In the words of General Secretary E. A. McKillop, "Mrs. Nikyforuk has never made any complaint at our office, and as far as we could judge has always seemed perfectly satisfied with her weekly allowance." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Major General Otter to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 1 November 1915; and E. A. McKillop to Officer Commanding, Military District No. 13, 17 March 1916.

⁹⁵ The Alpine Club of Canada's clubhouse near Canmore was the base for numerous treks through the mountains. Among the numerous points of interest on the Club's travel

Wednesday
July 12th

Weather cool. Max. 70° above. Min. 48° above. 183 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Others were employed around camp. A party of tourists arrived at camp in an automobile. This marks the first trip made by motor into this camp.⁹⁵

Thursday
July 13th

Weather cool. Max. 64° above. Min. 44° above. 182 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Mr. Clarke, Superintendent, arrived in camp on a visit of inspection. He was accompanied by the Hon. Dr. Roche, Minister of the Interior, Col. Cory, Deputy Minister of the Interior, and Mr. Harkin, Commissioner of Parks.⁹⁶

Friday
July 14th

Weather cool. Max. 78° above. Min. 32° above. 192 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Two prisoners of war escaped from the escort at Eldon whilst unloading steam shovel at about 3 p.m. today, their numbers and names being:

No. 360 Cheberak, Nikola
No. 383 Nikoluk, Mike⁹⁷

Scouts were immediately sent out to all likely avenues of escape. Lieutenant Martin went home on leave by 5 p.m. train

itineraries was the camp for "Aliens" at Castle Mountain. The club asked for and received the services of the internees in cutting hiking trails. Special work was done on the Ptarmigan Lake trail prior to the Alpine Club's annual camp at the site. A series of Alpine Club photographs deposited with the Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies includes a number of images taken at the internment camp. See *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior, 1916* (Ottawa, 1916).

⁹⁶ Hon. William James Roche M.D., Minister of the Interior, was born of Irish immigrant parents at Clandeboye, Ontario on 30 November 1859. He completed medical studies at Trinity Medical College at Toronto and at Western University in London, Ontario. He moved to Minnedosa, Manitoba in 1883 to practice medicine. Roche was first elected as a Conservative to the House of Commons from the riding of Marquette during the general election of 1896. He served briefly as Secretary of State for External Affairs during 1911-12 and Minister of Mines 1912-13. He was appointed Minister of the Interior and Superintendent General of Indian Affairs on 29 October 1912.

⁹⁷ On 14 July a party of 21 prisoners under the charge of Corporal R. L. Howden and guards proceeded to Eldon siding to unload a steam shovel from a flat car. A double block was fixed to the steam shovel on the flat car and a single block and tackle to a telegraph pole some two hundred feet to the west. Fifteen prisoners pulled on the rope in the middle of



*Officers' Quarters, Captain Spencer and Dr. Atkin
Crosby Family Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*



*Castle Stockade
Alpine Club of Canada Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*

today. A party of ladies and gentlemen from Banff visited camp in an automobile today. 11 prisoners of war were released today. Their names and numbers being:

Released to C.P.R.

No. 155 Miokowich, Z.	No. 109 Symotiuk, A.
No. 107 Szydlowski, J.	No. 142 Kuszner, I.
No. 108 Szymiec, S.	No. 388 Puhacz, A.
No. 165 Napadi, P.	No. 364 Menichuk, F.
No. 440 Przybylak, J.	No. 497 Komhyr, Dmytro

*To Individuals*⁹⁸

No. 481 Czomyj, Fred

Captain Brett visited camp for medical inspection today.

the siding track while other men were at the east end of the car trying to budge the shovel with crowbars and pieces of wood. In the afternoon, having failed in their attempt to budge the steam shovel, Foreman Howard instructed Corporal Howden's men to pick up their tools and place them on the flat car until some heavier equipment could be obtained. It was at this point that two prisoners bolted into the bush south of the siding. Private Thompson, the sentry stationed closest to the escapees, hailed the alarm. Corporal Howard fired three shots in rapid succession into the bush where the prisoners entered the bush. Thompson joined Howard in hot pursuit. "There was a prisoner of war between me and those escaping which preventing me firing at them otherwise I would have shot at them. When I pursued them into the wood I fired two shots in the direction they went but I did not see them at this time." Special scouts were dispatched in relays for twenty-four hours each to guard railroads, bridges and other escape routes. This was kept up for eight days, resulting in the recapture of Nikoluk at Castle Station on the 16th, the second day following the escape. A Board of Inquiry was disturbed by several apparent breaches of regimen during the day of the escape. Firstly it was determined that Foreman Howard had in effect been directly instructing prisoners of war and members of the military detail in the work, even though the soldiers' "whole duty was to guard the Prisoners and keep them working." It was further determined that two guards were at one point to have been on the railroad car helping to move the steam shovel. Thompson testified that: "there was a difficulty in getting the steam shovel off and and I thought it would not hurt for us all to help a bit. There were others doing the same thing." It ruled further that Corporal Howden, the NCO in charge, "showed poor judgement in posting his sentries or in properly supervising and controlling them in that he allowed certain of the guards to themselves personally assist in the works in contravention of Standing Order #3." The escape, it ruled, took place during the confusion brought on at the cessation of work, and "the guards were too much taken up with carrying out the foreman's orders to the detriment of their main duty viz: the guarding of the Prisoners." General Cruikshank recommended that Corporal Howden be charged before a court martial, inasmuch as he was in command of a guard which was "carelessly posted," allowing the escape of two prisoners "without reasonable excuse." Howden was found not guilty. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to General Cruikshank, 20 July 1916; Spence to Cruikshank, "Proceedings of a Court of Inquiry Assembled at Castle Internment Camp on 29th July 1916," 31 August 1916; and Cruikshank to Spence, 4 September 1916.

Saturday
July 15th

Weather cool. Max. 78° above. Min. 32° above. One of the prisoners of war who escaped from Eldon on 14th instant was reported as having been seen near Castle. 177 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Half holiday today.

Sunday
July 16th

Weather warm. Max. 74° above. Min. 50° above. One prisoner of war who escaped from Eldon on 14th instant was captured at Castle today and brought in to camp about 6.30 p.m. by Sergeants Park and Clark. His name and number as follows:

No. 383 Nikoluk, Mike

Cheques for advances to 15th instant were issued to the troops today. Captain Burroughs was in camp today and received cheques for Supply Detail. A thunderstorm occurred at about 11 p.m. tonight with much wind but no material damage was done. One prisoner of war — No. 508 — was received today from R.N.W.M.P., Banff. Sergeant Wilson escort.

Monday
July 17th

Weather warm. Max. 80° above — Min. 52° above. His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught and staff accompanied by H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught and Princess Patricia, arrived by special train from Banff at 11.30 a.m. today and were met by Major Spence and his staff with a Guard of Honour. H.R.H. inspected the troops, and prisoners of war and expressed himself in terms of approval at the general arrangement of the camp. The party proceeded west at about 12.30 p.m., the troops cheering heartily as the train pulled out. Mr. W. R. Baker, Vice-president C.P.R., was also with the party.⁹⁹

⁹⁸ Many prisoners would eventually be paroled as farm labourers to individual farmers as far as Saskatchewan and Manitoba if these sponsors were prepared to guarantee the costs of transport from the camp to their farms.

⁹⁹ Walter Reginald Baker, born 25 May 1852 in York, England was Secretary of the Company and Assistant to the President of the Canadian Pacific Railway, Montreal. His Royal Highness Arthur William Patrick Albert, 1st Duke of Connaught and Strathearn, Governor General of Canada, was paying his second visit to the camp, having toured earlier on 14 September 1915. The Prince was born at Buckingham Palace 1 May 1850 and was the third and favourite son of Queen Victoria. Following a military career which

On account of the visit of H.R.H. no prisoners of war were sent out on park work, and the troops were granted a half holiday. Captain Hilchie D.P. was in camp today on an inspection visit and left by the afternoon train.

Tuesday
July 18th

Weather cool. Max. 66° above — Min. 48° above. 202 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. 75 sent back by government foreman at 10.30 a.m. Captain Brett paid an official visit to camp today. Scouts still out searching for prisoner who escaped on 14th July from Eldon.

Wednesday
July 19th

Weather cool. Max. 60° above. Min. 34° above. 200 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. The search for prisoner of war who escaped from Eldon on 14th instant was discontinued today, the scouts being recalled.

50 prisoners of war were released to the Crow's Nest Pass Coal Co. today, their names and numbers being:

No. 8 Iwanychuk, Mike	No. 418 Hudask, Tony
No. 55 Zeley, Andy	No. 416 Antoniuk, Foder
No. 103 Rypka, Andrew	No. 402 Beresky, John
No. 116 Wiwcharuk, Illa	No. 389 Zalenchuk, Mitro
No. 123 Bogu, Aron	No. 366 Martentiuk, John
No. 135 Federuk, Harry	No. 491 Fridel, John
No. 136 Federuk, M.	No. 492 Dobija, John
No. 185 Wintz, Louis	No. 493 Bronikowski, Frank
No. 189 Winski, Tom	No. 494 Mizyra, F.
No. 206 Bota, C. ¹⁰⁰	No. 507 Kouzyl, Josef

took him to Egypt, India, Ireland and South Africa, he was made a field marshal in 1902. Failing to assume the position of commander in chief of the British army, he was appointed Governor General of Canada in 1911: "...he took his nominal position as commander in chief of the Canadian Militia more seriously than he ought, particularly during WWI. His advice, opinions and insistence on being consulted about the details of war administration created considerable tension between him and the minister of militia, Sam Hughes, and stretched his constitutional position and the patience of PM Robert L. Borden to the limit." See Carman Miller, "Connaught and Strathearn, Arthur William Patrick Albert, 1st Duke of" in *The Canadian Encyclopedia* (Edmonton, 1988).

¹⁰⁰American Consul Samuel G. Reat of Calgary noted in his 17 November 1915 report to the Secretary of State that there were cases of "intimidation and some uncalled for acts" against prisoners at Banff. One of three cases he cited involved Bota. When he complained of being ill, the camp medical sergeant "pointed a revolver at him and told him to go to work." Reporting on his 27 February 1916 inspection of Banff camp, Brigadier

No. 419 Danyluk, Mike	No. 20 Koczur, S.
No. 238 Pulady, Frank	No. 115 Wiwcharuk, Wasyl
No. 229 Kasmer, Martin	No. 1 Augustinowicz, Paul
No. 219 Adamus, Mike	No. 222 Stefiuk, Wasyl
No. 79 Jelanck, John	No. 91 Mescowski, Geo.
No. 343 Moroz, Alex	No. 477 Lukitski, John
No. 336 Hiroks, Pete	No. 146 Kuczyk, O.
No. 295 Balun, John	No. 190 Nikyforuk, N.
No. 268 Chiko, Harry	No. 306 Pololaychuk, Harry
No. 266 Horodaski, John	No. 450 Woroki, Mike
No. 502 Miksymic, Mike	No. 221 Konstantiniuk, Dmytro
No. 501 Romaniuk, Geo.	No. 409 Dgurak, Jacob
No. 478 Lukitski, Frank	No. 431 Bullak, Pete
No. 471 Smith, Mike	No. 265 Koenig, Joseph
No. 465 Rewega, Joe	No. 483 Bignotti, Vittorio

Mr. Young of the Crow's Nest Coal Co. and his assistant were in attendance and accompanied the prisoners to their destination.

Thursday
July 20th

Weather cool. Max. 58° above. Min. 45° above. 186 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Lieutenant Martin who was on leave since 14th instant returned tonight.

Friday
July 21st

Weather cool. Max. 66° above. Min. 40° above. 197 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Captain Brett visited camp today on medical inspection. Mr. J. Morris, consulting engineer of the Canmore Coal Co.,¹⁰¹ visited the camp today for the purpose of procuring prisoners of war for coal mining.

General Cruikshank noted that prisoner No. 206, Constantine Bota, "claimed to be a Rumanian by birth and origin, and stated that he could speak no other language. He stated that he had been 10 years in Canada, but had lost his papers." Cruikshank recommended that General Otter investigate the particulars of Bota's case. NARA, 763.72115/1417, Samuel G. Reat to Secretary of State, 17 November 1915; and PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Brigadier General Cruikshank to Major General Otter, 28 February 1916.

¹⁰¹This was not the first visit by representatives of the Canmore Coal Company to the camp. It was one of several mining companies, including the North American Collieries, the Crow's Nest Pass Coal Co. and others that came in search of prisoners willing to join their work forces.



"Training Guard"
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum

Saturday
July 22nd

Weather cool. Max. 67° above. Min. 43° above. Rain. 18 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Morning wet, half holiday in afternoon.

Sunday
July 23rd

Weather cool. Max. 76° above. Min. 30° above. Privates F. Harris, Wright and Eykelbosch were released today and proceeded to Calgary to join overseas battalion.

Monday
July 24th

Weather cool. Max. 70° above. Min. 38° above. Showery. 204 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. A shooting accident occurred in camp today when Private W. S. Faulkner discharged his rifle at Private McIntyre, the bullet passing through his leg below the knee. Dr. Brett was called and after examination of the patient ordered his removal to Calgary where he was conveyed by No. 14. Private Faulkner was placed under arrest.¹⁰²

Thunderstorm with heavy rain tonight.

Tuesday
July 25th

Captain Brett was in camp today. Weather cool. Max. 80° above. Min. 40° above. Sun, hot at times. 201 prisoners sent out on park work today.

A District Court Martial was held in camp today, Lieutenant Col. Belcher presiding; with him were Major Bagley, Captain Rideout and Lieutenant O.M. Biggar (Judge Advocate). One case was dealt with viz that of No. 104, Private J. Elliott, the charge being wilfully allowing 2 prisoners placed in his charge to escape. The matter is now in the hands of the G.O.C.¹⁰³

¹⁰²Private W. S. Faulkner was arrested for discharging a rifle into the leg of Pte. J. McIntyre and not released from the Guard Room into open arrest until 30 August. McIntyre was returned to Castle on 18 September to convalesce, while Faulkner was found not guilty of any offence by a District Court Martial which convened on 22 September. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 19 September 1916.

¹⁰³Private Elliot was implicated in the escape and charged before a District Court Martial. Just over one month prior to the escape for which Elliot was to be charged, he appealed to General Cruikshank in Calgary, requesting a discharge so that he might support his widowed mother: "I find it almost impossible to make both ends meet." Major Spence

Wednesday
July 26th

The above mentioned officers left the camp in the evening. 24 prisoners of war were turned back by government foreman today and worked around camp.

Weather cool. Max. 67° above. Min. 48° above. Showery. 194 prisoners sent out on park work today.

Thursday
July 27th

Weather cool. Max. 80° above. Min. 40° above. 123 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Thunderstorm with heavy rain today. Representatives of Hudson's Bay Company were in camp today inspecting the tents supplied by them. Mr. Kokatte was also in camp looking for prisoners of war for farm work.

Friday
July 28th

Weather cool. Max. 68° above. Min. 32° above. Prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Captain Brett visited camp on medical inspection today. 14 prisoners of war were released. Their names and numbers being:

<i>To Individuals</i>	<i>To Canada Cement Co.</i>
No. 200 Maranchuk, J.	No. 98 Olejnik, N.
No. 291 Pawchuk, P.	No. 162 Morris, S.
No. 473 Stefanko, J.	No. 217 Miller, E.
<i>To Canada Cement Co.</i>	No. 315 Smoliy, D.
No. 25 Lucak, D.	No. 341 Konoski, K.
No. 34 Ocykus, J.	No. 441 Drutka, A.
No. 54 Woityshen, M.	No. 474 Dron, J.
No. 89 Zewicky, D.	

Saturday
July 29th

Weather cool. Max. 72° above. Min. 28° above. Prisoners of war sent out on park work today. 2 prisoners of war were released today. Their numbers and names are:

informed Cruikshank that Elliot "was apparently absolutely destitute when he was taken on to this detachment last December, so that I think the claim he makes in his letter is not justified." Spence did not recommend granting the discharge, thinking the reasons given for the request "groundless." Cruikshank concurred with Spence and denied Elliot his request. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 3, Private J. Elliot to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 3 June 1916; Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 8 June 1916; and Spence to Cruikshank, 15 June 1916.



"In the Enclosure"
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum

No. 372 Wasyl Barkow
No. 149 Andro Krymniuk

Major Spence left for Banff this evening.

Sunday
July 30th

Weather warm. Max. 76° above. Min. 28° above. Cool night. An employee of the Hudson's Bay Co. arrived in camp today for the purpose of fixing the tents supplied by the company and making any repairs that were necessary.

Lieutenant Sales left camp on leave at 10:30 a.m. today.

Monday
July 31st

Weather warm. Max. 92° above. Min. 30° above. Cool night. 168 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. 103 prisoners of war arrived by local train from Brandon¹⁰⁴ at about 10:30 a.m. today. They were searched in the usual way and afterwards marched into the compound. A portion of their belongings and their records were left at Castle station. Major Coleman accompanied the prisoners and remained in camp all day proceeding to Castle in the evening. Prisoner of war No. 396 F. Borroczuk arrived back from Calgary Hospital on No. 3, under escort.

Major Spence returned to camp by the train which brought the new prisoners of war.

¹⁰⁴The internment camp at Brandon, Manitoba, was in operation between 22 September 1914 and 29 July 1916. The camp was predominantly "Austrian" Ukrainian in population and, along with Lethbridge, Alberta, acted as a main assembly point for internees on the prairies. At the peak of its holding capacity in late 1915, the Brandon camp held between 800 and 1,000 Ukrainian internees along with smaller numbers of other nationalities. The internment facility was located in the Brandon Winter Fair Arena, a one-and-a-half-storey frame building occupying the area of a city block. The physical layout of the camp included parallel exercise, dining, recreational, lavatory, sleeping and hospital areas for prisoners and guards. Fourteen German prisoners were assigned to a special section containing spacious living quarters with adjoining dining and reading rooms. Four-inch cotton and wool mattresses on iron cots with springs were provided instead of the standard issue of wooden cots with straw-filled mattresses. These special occupants enjoyed free access to any part of the camp. All mail at Brandon was censored, and outgoing mail was limited to eight letters a month per prisoner. Friends and relatives could visit once a month. Camp routine consisted mainly of a series of roll calls and inspections, as well as two daily exercise marches of one hour's duration. The ratio of guards to prisoners at Brandon was one to ten. American Consul General F. M. Ryder inspected the camp on 2 May 1916, noting that "To a prisoner who conducts himself properly and obeys camp orders, life in this camp is not a hard one." In spite of this assurance, during

Tuesday
August 1st

Weather warm. Max. 84° above. Min. 40° above. 177 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Lieutenant Sales returned to camp at 11 a.m. The troops received pay cheques for July at 7 p.m. Sergeant Brook and Private F. E. Harris proceeded to Edmonton today to bring back escaped prisoner of war No. 133 Demczuk from Fort Saskatchewan provincial gaol.¹⁰⁵ With the exception of the camp guard the whole of the troops were paraded at 7 p.m. to hear the sentence imposed by the District Court Martial on Private J. Elliott. The findings of the Court were read out by Captain Hay and the troops dismissed. Captain Brett visited camp today — 4 hours.

Wednesday
August 2nd

Weather warm. Max. 82° above. Min. 42° above. 200 prisoners of war sent out on park work.

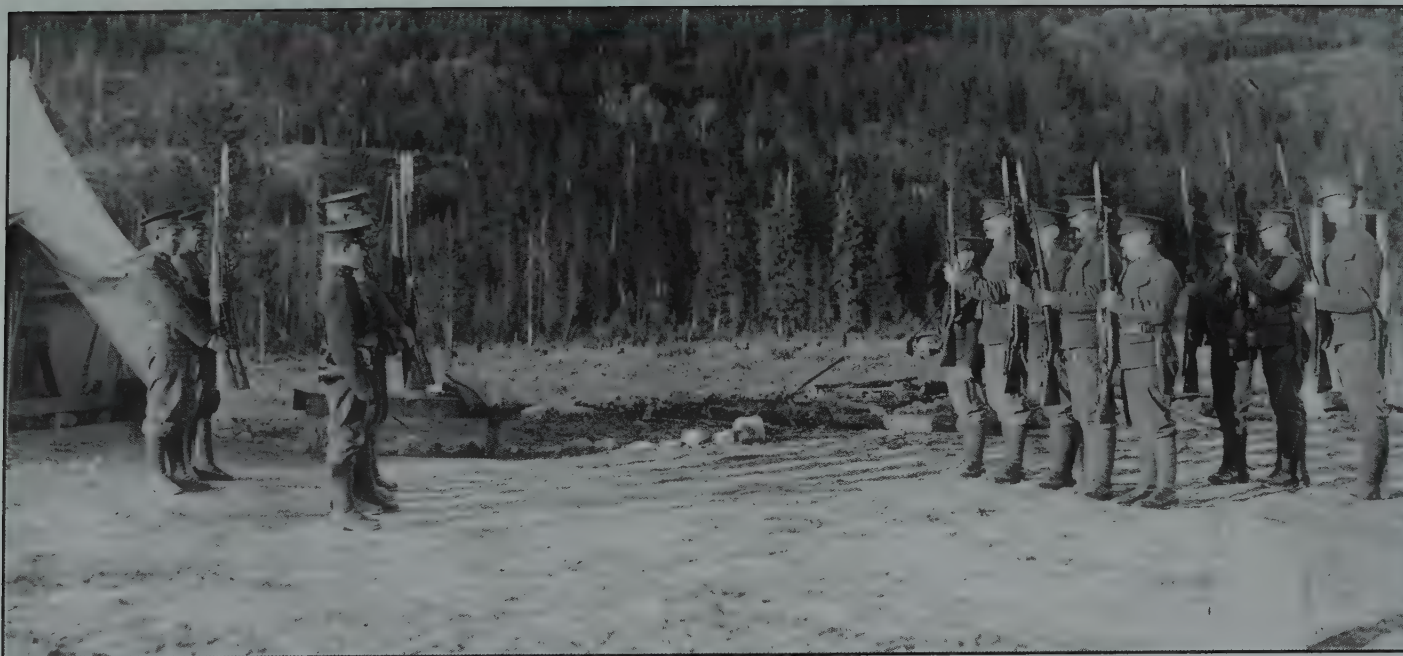
Private T. Talbot No. 16 returned from Calgary today having been absent for the purpose of undergoing an operation, followed by sick leave. No. 65 Private D. Taylor and No. 209 Private F. D. Morton were discharged today and proceeded to Calgary to join overseas forces. No. 104 Private J. Elliott was taken to Calgary to serve a sentence of 28 days imposed on him by District Court Martial on 25th July. Sergeant Bateman was the escort. Thunderstorm with heavy rain about midnight.

Prisoner of war No. 612 Kobylczuk came on No. 3 under escort without notice.

the first year of operations Ukrainian internees at Brandon showed considerable resistance to their forced confinement. There were numerous escape attempts during 1915. In June the camp witnessed a mass escape attempt by seventeen Ukrainians, which resulted in the fatal shooting of eighteen-year-old Andrew Grapko as he scrambled through a stable window. The local Brandon paper briefly mentioned Grapko's shooting and the "pitchforking" of other prisoners, then elaborated on the fact that soldiers had soiled their uniforms pulling an escapee out of an inactive boiler. In the wake of Grapko's death, the incidence of escape and insubordination at Brandon declined sharply, as internees accepted their daily routine without great opposition.

See Peter Melnycky, "The Internment of Ukrainians in Canada" in Frances Swyripa and John Herd Thompson (eds) *Loyalties in Conflict: Ukrainians in Canada During the Great War* (Edmonton, 1983).

¹⁰⁵Demczuk escaped from Castle Mountain camp almost one year earlier, on 29 July 1915. See fn. 26.



*"Changing of the Guard"
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum*



*"Lieutenant Millican Calling the Roll"
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Thursday
August 3rd

Weather cool and showery. Max. 56° above. Min. 42° above. 226 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. One prisoner of war was released today viz:

No. 449 Alec Tani

Friday
August 4th

Weather fine and warm. Max. 64° — Min. 28° above. 219 prisoners of war out on park work. Dr. Brett visited the camp today — about 4 hours.

Saturday
August 5th

Weather fine and very warm — Max. 68°, Min. 34°. 224 prisoners of war out on park work, none in p.m. Escort Sergeant Bruh and Private Harris brought in prisoner of war No. 133 S. Demczuk for internment at 11 a.m. Private Hay went to Calgary 5 p.m. to enlist 191st Battalion. Private Sleatman went to Calgary 5 p.m. to transfer to C.A.S.C.¹⁰⁶ Court of inquiry re wounding Private McIntyre held at 2 p.m.

Sunday
August 6th

Very fine and very warm — Max. 74°, Min. 28° above. No work done. Major Spence interviewed prisoners in p.m. for complaints. About 6 motor cars in this afternoon.

Rev. Wm. Archibald held service at church parade in the woods east of camp at 3.40 p.m.

Monday
August 7th

Very fine and very warm. — Max. 80°, Min. 34° above. 209 prisoners sent out on park work. Court of Inquiry re injury to prisoner of war 352 held at 7 p.m.

Tuesday
August 8th

Weather fine and very warm — rained all Tuesday night — cloudy and windy from 5 p.m. 227 prisoners of war sent out on park work.

Dr. Brett visited the camp for 3 hrs — with party of ladies and Dr. Auld. Mr. Auld and party of ladies visited camp by motor, also two other motor cars. Major Spence went to Banff with Dr. Brett at 6 p.m. Canteen tickets were issued to prisoners of war up to No. 508 tonight.

Wednesday
August 9th

Cloudy and raining — clearing, fine and warm at 2 p.m. Max. 62°, Min. 45° above. 218 prisoners of war sent out on park work at 12:30 p.m.; not out previously due to wet weather. Major Spence away in Banff. 39 prisoners of war sick — diarrhoea mainly.

Thursday
August 10th

Fine, windy and moderately warm. Max. 70°, Min. 43° above. 243 prisoners of war sent out on park work at 7.15 a.m. Major Spence arrived back in camp at 11 a.m. 25 prisoners of war sick — diarrhoea common. 4 prisoners of war released at 4 p.m.

No. 271 Fred Foiczuk
No. 282 Mike Stackwell
No. 263 V. Kozar
No. 314 Mike Kash

Friday
August 11th

Fine and very warm — heavy hoar frost last night. Max. 88°, Min. 26° above. 251 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Captain Brett visited camp today 12 noon to 7.30 p.m. Captain Hay went to Banff with him on leave. Sergeant Johnston assumed Lieutenancy by Part II Order.¹⁰⁷

Saturday
August 12th

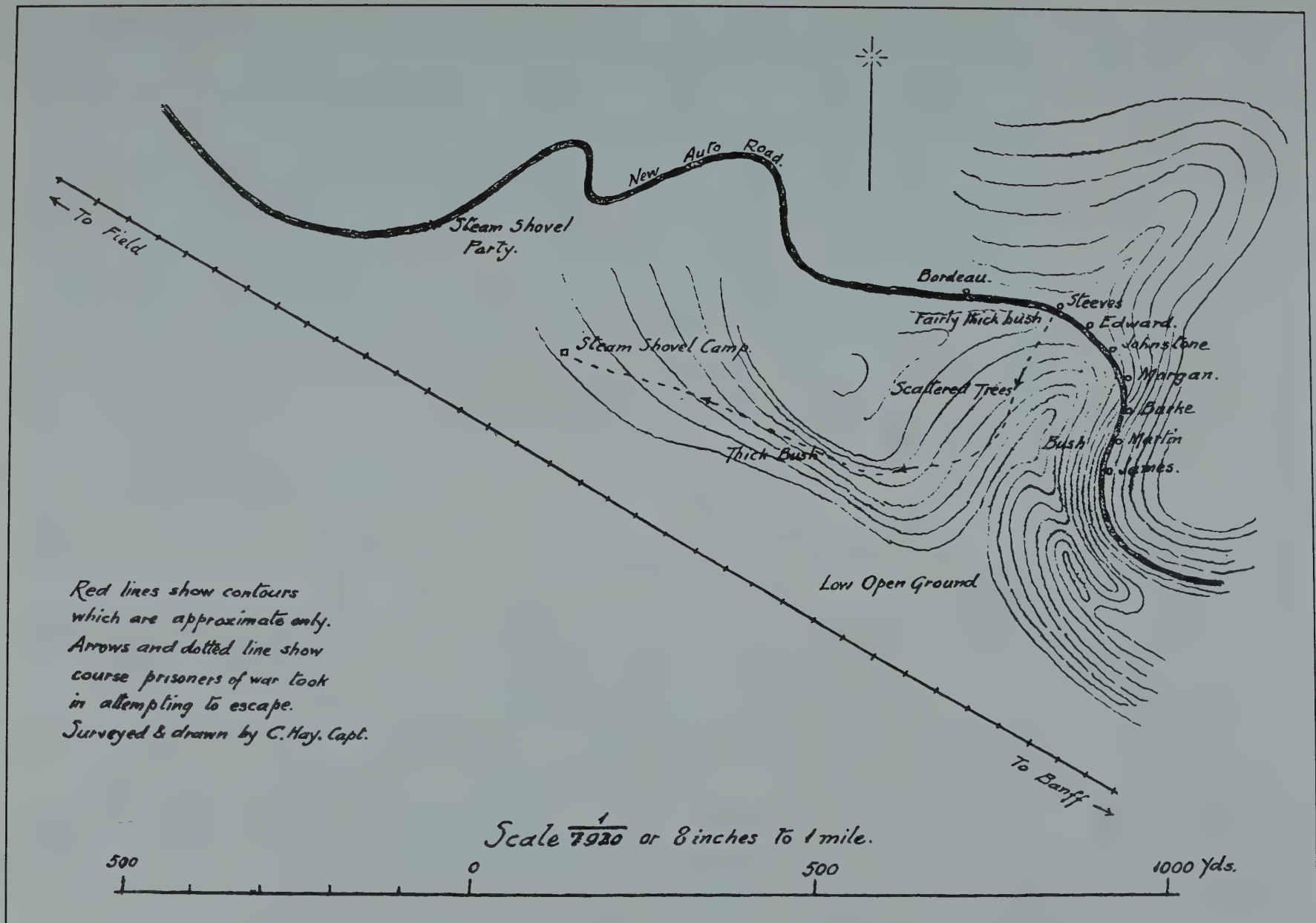
Fine and very warm — very cold last night. Max. 60°, Min. 28° above. 255 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Two prisoners of war released today.

No. 357 J. Tanasiuk
No. 359 S. Caban

Prisoner of war No. 290 Pete Konowalczyk with two other prisoners of war attempted to escape about 11 a.m. today west of camp near Eldon. Private McAddie in charge on grubbing. They broke into the bush, and were followed by a fuselade of shots from various guards. No. 290 dropped, hit, got up, ran on and fell again — the other two

¹⁰⁶Canadian Army Service Corps.

¹⁰⁷ Part II Orders would be directives emanating from the next level of command beyond Castle Mountain Internment Station, i.e., the Officer Commanding Military District No. 13.



Board of Inquiry, Evidence
RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2.
Public Archives of Canada

held up their hands and surrendered. No. 290 was brought into camp by wagon arriving about 12.40 p.m. Dr. Brett was phoned for and arrived with Dr. Atkin at about 2 p.m. He was shot through the body from behind, through the top of hip bone and through the abdomen. He was prepared for Calgary Hospital and left on No. 14 under the care of Sergeant Park.¹⁰⁸

Dr. Brett remained in camp until 7.30 p.m. and went back to Banff, accompanied by Major Spence.

Sunday

August 13th

Fine and very warm — clear. Temperature 75° Max. and 30° Min. above. No prisoners of war on park work.

Three autos visited camp during the day and two in evening, brought back soldiers on leave and Major Spence. Mr. Martin went away today.

Monday

August 14th

Fine, clear and very warm — windy in p.m. Temperature 78° Max. and 34° Min. above. 255 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Mr. Martin back this morning. Private Steadman left camp for prisoners.

¹⁰⁸ A work party under the charge of Lance Corporal McAdie was dispatched to work grubbing out tree roots on the right of way for the new motor road. At about 11:15 a.m. the government foreman told the prisoners to sit down and have a rest and a smoke. Pte. Steeves testified that upon telling his gang of five prisoners to get up and go to work, "They had got up and taken three steps toward their work, when three of them turned and bolted." Ignoring calls of "Halt!", "Come Back!", "A Man Away!" as well as a fusillade of several dozen shots fired by six of the sentries, the three escapees reached the cover of the forest. During the course of the escape, prisoner No. 290, Peter Konowalczyk, was hit by a shot fired by the sentries. He got up and ran on again only to fall a second time, after which he could go no further. The other men had crossed only several hundred yards when they quit their flight. No. 598, S. Zulkeski, seeing that Konowalczyk was wounded and unable to continue, stopped with him and waited for soldiers to arrive. No. 598, John Dykun, seeing Konowalczyk's condition and Zulkeski's reluctance to continue, decided to seek out the Steam Shovel gang working west of the grubbing party and give himself up. All three prisoners were recovered in short order. Konowalczyk was carried back to Castle Camp by wagon and transferred from there to Calgary by train. Konowalczyk was released from the Sarcee Military Hospital and returned to the Castle camp in a state of convalescence on 8 September. A Board of Inquiry ruled that the escape was accomplished only because the prisoners "took a desperate chance and bolted into the bush." Under examination before the Inquiry Konowalczyk testified that he arrived in Canada in 1911, that he had a brother in the country for whom he had no address and that he left a father, sister and two brothers in the old country. John Dykun, who arrived at Castle less than two weeks prior to the

Tuesday

August 15th

Fine, clear, windy and warm. Temperature 74° Max. and 38° Min. above. Prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Troops were paid tonight at 7 p.m.

Wednesday

August 16th

Fine, cloudy at times — light rain showers — rain at night. Temp. 64° Max. and 32° Min. above. 245 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Dr. Brett visited camp from 3 p.m. to 8 p.m. with a doctor, a visitor, and Mrs. Brett.

Thursday

August 17th

Cloudy, cool in a.m., after rain — clearing and fine p.m. Temperature 52° Max. and 40° Min. above. 260 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Weather at 3 p.m. — started to rain and rained all night. Motor car at 4.30 p.m.

Friday

August 18th

Cold, rain all last night and today. Temp. 47° Max. and 40° Min. above. No prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Impossible to do any work, 4" snow reported in Banff. About 3 p.m. stopped raining. Started again about midnight. Adjustment of daily reports made today.

Saturday

August 19th

Weather — cold, rain, muddy, dull, cloudy — showery. Temp. 58° Max. and 36° Min. above. 266 prisoners of war

escape, was previously a soldier in the 90th Battalion, CEF for eight months. Dykun testified that Konowalczyk hatched the escape plan, saying that "fellows who escaped before had a chance and we might try." The escape plan was painfully simple. With slices of bread stuffed into their pockets for nourishment, they would get out of sight on the first chance and make their way to Saskatchewan to work on the harvest. Asked whether they had not believed that the sentries would fire on them, Zulkeski answered that "I thought that the soldiers would not shoot at us and that they were not allowed to do so.... I thought it was only to scare the prisoners." Dykun had been assured by Konowalczyk that the soldiers "don't shoot at the men they just shoot in the air or in the ground, and then run after you."

PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4729, File: 2, Captain Brett to Major P. M. Spence, 12 August 1916; and Major Spence to General Cruikshank, 15 August 1916; and Spence to Cruikshank, "Proceedings of a Court of Inquiry on August 21st, 1916...."; and Spence to Cruikshank, 19 September 1916. See also *Crag and Canyon*, "Intern Shot While Escaping," 19 August 1916.



*Leaving the Compound
Jessie Carothers Collection
Glenbow Museum*

sent out on park work for half day. 2 prisoners of war released this p.m.:

No. 311 Kendrat Povlichuk
No. 484 Candido Bertolini

Dr. Brett arrived at 5.30 p.m. and stayed all night on visit to camp. New Brandon men given tickets tonight. Captain Hay arrived back from leave of absence on local.

Prisoner of war No. 613 Fred Nykorick interned from local train today.

Sunday
August 20th

Weather — cool — dull — clearing in p.m. and warmer. Temp. [] Max. and [] Min. above. No work done today except that necessary in camp. Dr. Brett in camp all day today. Sergeant Craig went to Calgary to escort back Private Elliott.

Monday
August 21st

Weather — cool, cloudy, clear and warmer in p.m. Cold last night. 259 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Dr. Brett in camp until 8.30 this morning. Sergeant Craig arrived in camp with Private Elliott. Temperature — 63° Max. and 30° Min. degrees above. Government party arrived by auto at 1 p.m. — had lunch at government camp — consisting of Mr. Harkin, Mr. Clarke, Mr. Sibbald and 2 other gentlemen who visited camp at 3.30 p.m. for ½ hour, discussing moving of camp, etc.¹⁰⁹ Party in auto arrived 5 p.m., left at 8 p.m.

Tuesday
August 22nd

Weather clear, fine and warm, cold at night. Temperature — 70° Max. and 32° Min. above. Major Spence and Captain Hay rode up to site new camp at Baker's Creek

with Mr. Howard. Prisoners in the majority would not eat supper due to minor complaints re food. 262 prisoners of war sent out on park work today.

Wednesday
August 23rd

Weather — clear, fine and very warm, cold at night. Temperature 78° Max. and 36° Min. above. Board of inquiry held re attempted escape August 12th. 258 prisoners of war sent out on park work. Dr. Brett and party arrived in camp at 7 p.m. and stayed all night.

Thursday
August 24th

Weather — clear, fine and very warm, cold at night. Temperature 86° Max. and 30° Min. above. 260 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Dr. Brett and party in camp until 10.30 a.m. when they left for Banff by motor. 14 prisoners of war released today to Canmore Coal Co. and 1 prisoner released unconditionally. Prisoners missed local train. No. 14 stopped at Castle for them.

No. 309 Nick Olary	No. 435 John Wolchuk
No. 375 John Zarytczen	No. 436 Roman Szopotiuk
No. 380 Hrynkow Balas	No. 452 Simeon Kusnier
No. 385 Mike Semkiv	No. 459 Pavel Sobczuk
No. 387 Ostaf Romanovich	No. 485 Dmytro Wodeanchuk
No. 393 Steve Sobota	No. 496 Jacob Pitura
No. 395 Mike Roth	No. 604 Alex Kosewan ¹¹⁰
No. 428 Joe Starzeiwski	(unconditionally)

Friday
August 25th

Weather — absolutely clear, fine and very warm, cold at night. Temperature 82° Max. and 39 Min. above. 244 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. 6 untied ½ day, one a few hours due to sickness.

¹⁰⁹ Coinciding with the party's arrival at the camp by auto was a written request from W. J. Oliver, staff photographer for the *Calgary Daily Herald* to Brigadier General Cruikshank, for permission to photograph the internment camp at Castle. Cruikshank responded in the negative, stating that General Otter's permission would be needed and "this is permission, it is considered, that he would scarcely be likely to grant." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, W. J. Oliver to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 21 August 1916; and Cruikshank to Oliver, 23 August 1916.

¹¹⁰ Alex Kosewan was released unconditionally on instructions from General Otter. He was charged for and issued a ticket covering his transportation from Castle to Emerson, Manitoba. He was also given a Statement of Accounts to Date and a Certificate of Release. Forwarded to Ottawa were Kosewan's Medical History Sheet, Conduct Sheet, Statement of Accounts to Date (certified by Kosewan), a receipt for \$33.45 covering transportation and subsistence, and a copy of the Certificate of Release handed to the prisoner. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence, Officer Commanding Internment Station to Director of Internment Operations, Ottawa, 25 August 1916.

Saturday

August 26th

Weather — absolutely clear, fine and very warm, cold at night. Temperature 84° Max. and 34° Min. above. 239 prisoners of war out on park work today. The following prisoners of war were released Friday evening to Canada Cement Co. Exshaw; sent without escort:

No. 46 A. Subat	No. 148 G. Klimczuk
No. 101 H. Pyshlywic	No. 176 N. Stefanyszyn
No. 114 M. Twaranski	No. 204 J. Rybuck
No. 134 G. Fenyn	No. 210 N. Gausask
No. 255 M. Roman	

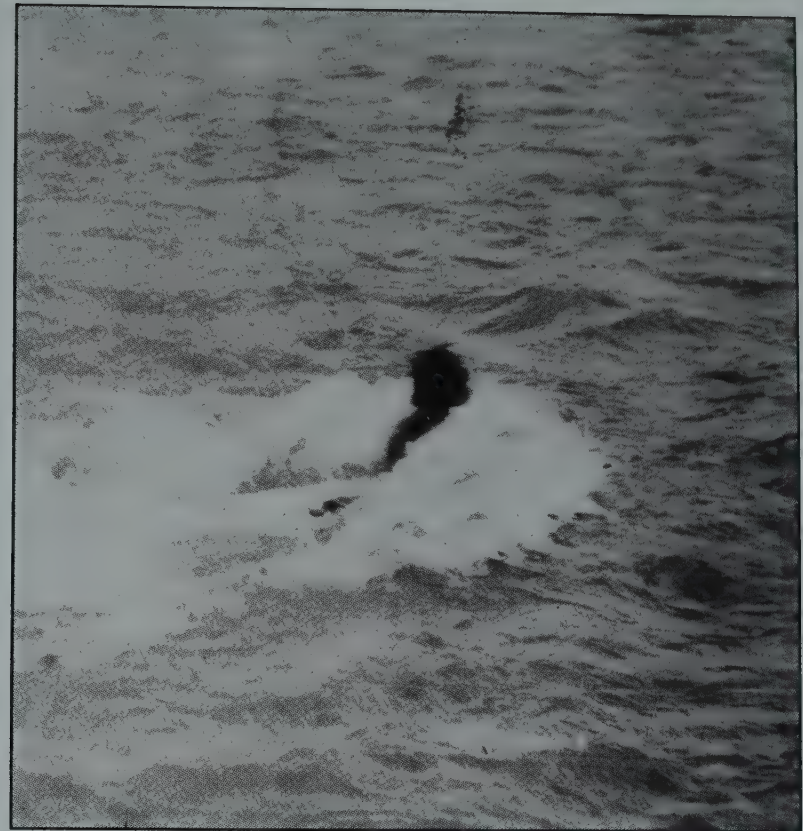
The following prisoners of war were released today to individuals:

No. 212 A. Demetroffe to Mr. P. G. Kokath
No. 213 G. Yvanoff to Mr. J. Kokath
No. 270 G. Shernutzan to Mr. Phin (not released; fare was not in order).

Dr. Brett arrived in camp for visit with party at 8 p.m.¹¹¹

¹¹¹Dr. Brett was often accompanied by guests on his frequent visits to the camp. One such guest offered anonymous impressions of a trip to the Castle Mountain internment camp through the *Crag and Canyon*. The writer conveyed a remarkable naturalistic travelogue, stressing the good life of the great outdoors and the hospitality of the militia at Castle Mountain. Only passing mention is made to the fact that people were actually confined at the camp and no comment was offered as to the nature of their captivity or on their having lost their liberties.

Of the many beautiful motor trails radiating out from Banff the one par excellence is that leading to the internment camp at Castle Mountain, and the person who makes the trip with Dr. Harry Brett misses none of the delights of the trail. The road winds, twists and turns in a bewildering manner, each turn disclosing some new scenic beauty until the brain grows dizzy in the endeavor to retain an impress of each. Skirting the Vermilion lakes, which can only be likened to azure jewels in settings of emerald, crossing innumerable mountain streams which babble stories of the hills from which they flow, passing mountain sheep and lambs which look with inquisitive eyes upon the car and its occupants, now and again a deer standing in the roadway and waiting until the car is almost upon it before bounding into the bush, the road winds on until Castle station is reached.... Three miles further along the trail and the internment camp, a veritable white city, is reached. The camp is ideally located beneath the shadows of Castle mountain, laid out with all due attention to the laws of hygiene and cleanliness is one of the watchwords. Pure water is piped down from a stream up the side of Castle mountain and every attention is given to the health and well-being of the inmates of the camp, in fact the sick bay at the time of the visit contained not a single inmate. The officers from Commandant Major Spence down to the non-coms have a true conception of the meaning of the word



"Immediate and Effective Punishment"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

hospitality, which they dispense with lavish hands, and a dinner in the officers mess tent leaves nothing to be desired by the most fastidious epicurean. To reach the very limit of enjoyment the night should be spent at the camp, if one is fortunate enough to receive an invitation from the officers. The evening can be most pleasantly spent in watching the fantastic shadows which play over the heights of Castle mountain — and in other equally agreeable ways. And when one turns in for the night, one should offer up prayers to Allah, the all-merciful, for a shower of rain for if there is anything in this world more delightful than listening to the patter of rain drops on a tent roof the writer has yet to find it. And to be awakened in the morning and introduced to a plate of hot buttered toast and a huge cup of steaming coffee with the request or command to partake of it before arising is the acme of hospitality. A substantial breakfast in the officers mess, followed by the run to Banff in the fresh, cool air of the morning makes one think that this old world is a mighty pleasant place to live in.

Crag and Canyon, "Banff to Castle mtn.," 2 September 1916.

Sunday

August 27th

Weather — absolutely clear, fine and very warm, cold at night. Temperature 84° Max. and 34° Min. above. No prisoners of war on park work today. Dr. Brett in camp all day.

Monday

August 28th

Weather — absolutely clear, very warm, cold at night. Temperature 82° Max. and 28° Min. above. 239 prisoners of war sent out on park work. Dr. Brett in camp until 8.30 a.m.

Tuesday

August 29th

Weather — clear — little cloudy — small shower a.m. — warm and close all day. Temperature 76° Max. and 48° Min. above. 242 prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Court of inquiry held, Wednesday, August 30th, re absence Private Cendou. 16 prisoners of war released today — 15 to go to Canmore and 1 to private individual — Rembrandt, Manitoba.

No. 337 Stanley Skrynyk	No. 313 Mike Urda
No. 362 Emil Woytowick	No. 286 Mytro Ewaschuk
No. 373 Zacharey Babiuk	No. 279 Johan Sawchuk
No. 310 Dmytro Stefanovich	No. 346 Panko Dutko
No. 353 Andrew Mishchop	No. 325 Mike Sterko
No. 262 Mike Diengo	No. 442 Metro Haida
No. 371 Nick Szymanski	No. 592 Nikola Rakoski
No. 330 Bill Skomorowski	
No. 302 Alek Danyliuk ¹¹²	

Sergeant Caswell went as escort with above.

Wednesday

August 30th

Weather — clear, little cloudy, fine and very warm and close. Temperature 76° Max. and 40° Min. above.

223 (a.m.) — 226 (p.m.) prisoners of war sent out on park work today. Few very short showers through day with

heavy rain after midnight, warm at night. Dr. Brett visited camp at 6.30 p.m. with Mr. Cotty and Mr. Stanley, stayed all night. Private Faulkner allowed from Guard Room under open arrest.

Thursday

August 31st

Weather — raining till 9 a.m. Cloudy, warm and sunshine rest of day. Temperature 78° Max. and 48° Min. above. 214 prisoners of war sent out on park work today at 12 noon. Dr. Brett in camp until 8.30 a.m. Left then by motor. 10 prisoners of war released to Exshaw today and 2 to individuals as listed on next page.

No. 230 J. Modunal	No. 257 W. Tesliuk
No. 243 J. Kozark	No. 258 J. Jeremchuk
No. 246 S. Osadczyk	No. 470 Celic Doriea
No. 248 J. Poliski	No. 333 M. Gorgee
No. 253 A. Haftkowicz	No. 384 E. Shumowsky
	No. 270 G. Shernutzan
	No. 476 J. Tymchuk

Friday

September 1st

Cloudy and misty a.m. — fine and clear p.m. Temperature 72° Max. and 38° Min. above. 210 prisoners of war sent out on park work.

Captain Burroughs in camp in evening re obtaining prisoner of war No. 458 for supply detail.

Saturday

September 2nd

Cloudy and misty a.m. — hazy and warm p.m. Temperature 70° Max. and 44° Min. above. 213 prisoners of war sent out on park work.

Lieutenant Sales left on leave at 4 p.m. Prisoner of war No. 458 taken to Supply Depot on safeguard by Captain Burroughs. Lieutenant Till and sergeant visited camp from 11 to 4 ascertaining dental work for prisoners of war. 4 prisoners of war in Guard Room for damaging shovels. Dr. Brett visited camp at 6 p.m. with Mr. E. Stewart and stayed all night. In evening Captain Brett inoculated 100 prisoners of war and 14 troops for typhoid. Major Spence left camp at 4.30 p.m.

¹¹²Danyliuk was one of several prisoners who filed complaints during the fall of 1915 that their families in Calgary were not receiving adequate subsistence allowances. See footnote No. 94. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Major General Otter to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 1 November 1915.



Internees, Unknown
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum

Sunday

September 3rd Cloudy, dull and misty until 3 p.m., then rain all night. Temperature 60° Max. and 44° Min. No prisoners on park work. Captain Brett was in camp until 1 p.m. Lieutenant Johnston left camp on leave at 1 p.m.

Monday

September 4th Cloudy, dull and showery all day. Temperature 58° Max. and 45° Min. above. Labour Day — no prisoners out on park work — holiday. Macko arrived in camp 11 a.m. — Leave for dental work.

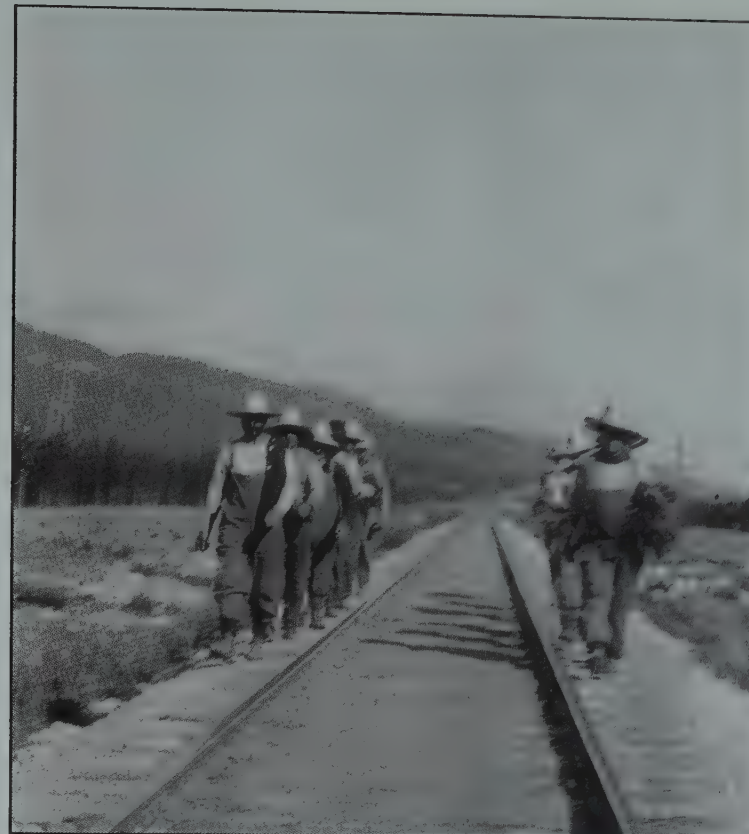
Tuesday

September 5th Cloudy and showery a.m. — fine and cloudy p.m. Temperature 55° Max. and 44° Min. above. 212 prisoners out on park work. Major Spence and Lieutenant Johnston arrived in camp at 11 a.m. Two recruits arrived at 4 p.m. walking from Lake Louise.

Wednesday

September 6th Clear, fine and cool — very cold last night. Temperature 54° Max. and 30° Min. above. 201 prisoners out on park work. Prisoner of war No. 281 M. Skoropodak escaped from Mutch's gang — $\frac{3}{4}$ mile west at 8.30 a.m.¹¹³ He was one of gang of cooks and water boy under Private Kadey. Dr. Brett visited camp from 5 p.m. to 9 p.m.

¹¹³ Sergeant W. A. Robinson was in charge of a party of seven soldiers and fifty prisoners sent out to work under the direction of Foreman Mutch on grading the new auto road about a mile and a half west of the Castle internment camp. Private D. Kadey was detailed to guard two prisoners assigned to cook for the others. A third prisoner complaining of a sore hand also volunteered to share the cooking duties. The cooks were located some one hundred yards from the east end of where the others were working. They were situated in a shallow coulee about twenty feet north of the road, where they prepared a fire. No. 281 Dmytro Skoropodak of the cooking detail volunteered to fetch water from a spring marked by a stump capped with a tin some 50-100 feet up the coulee. When Skoropodak disappeared from sight Pte. Kadey assumed that he was obscured by the bush and fallen trunks at the spring, as he "had to get down on his hands and knees to dip the water out with a cup." When Sergeant Robinson arrived at the cook site to register the numbers of the prisoners, Kadey went to see what was keeping Skoropodak. When Kadey arrived at the water hole he discovered that Skoropodak was gone and sounded the alarm, which initiated an exhaustive search for the fugitive. Skoropodak was apprehended on Friday the 8th hiding near the railroad in the Buffalo Park and taken to the Royal North West Mounted Police Barracks prior to being transferred back to Castle.



"Returning from Work"
Alpine Club of Canada Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

The Court of inquiry assembled on September 14 for the purpose of reporting on the circumstances of Skoropodak's escape discovered that Pte. Kadey was five months short of his 17th birthday and had worked as a farm labourer and grocery rig driver prior to joining the army. While the inquiry ruled that Kadey was responsible for the escape by allowing Skoropodak to get out of his sight, Major Spence recommended only a slight punishment in light of Kadey's being "only a boy" whose conduct and character had been "very good" since joining the detachment on 16 May 1916. Spence added that Skoropodak "while not a trusty in any sense of the word was considered unlikely to attempt an escape." Brigadier General Cruikshank accepted Spence's recommendation and instructed him to "make such disposition of the case of Private Kadey, as his Commanding officer, as you think proper." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to General Cruikshank, 8 September 1916; Cruikshank to Spence, 20 September 1916.

Thursday

September 7th Clear, fine and warm — very cold last night. Temperature 72° Max. and 27° Min. above. 211 prisoners out on park work. 4 prisoners of war released today at 4 p.m.

No. 596 Johann Kiss No. 232 L. Dzwiniczuk
No. 398 M. Krewecki No. 412 P. Misinczuk

Privates McKechnie and Taylor were discharged today. Private C. S. Yearsley found illegally absent 21 days by court of inquiry.

Friday

September 8th Cloudy, dull, showery all day and cool. Temperature 54° Max. and 42° Min. above. 206 prisoners out on park work. Men at work came in at noon and 1.45 p.m. due to rain. Lieutenant Jamieson and Sergeant Guduin arrived in camp at 11.30 a.m. to begin dental work.¹¹⁴ Mr. Sales arrived back from leave tonight. Corporal Howden before Commanding Officer in evening re charge of prisoners escaping at Eldon.

Saturday

September 9th Weather — cloudy, dull but clearing, cold and showery. Temperature 56° Max. and 37° Min. above. No prisoners of war out on park work due to rain, except 5 at government camp. 2 prisoners of war released in p.m.

No. 324 John Humeniuk No. 460 Frank Morris

Mr. Munro left camp at 4 p.m. on leave. Lieutenant Jamieson, dentist went to Banff at 4 p.m.

Sunday

September 10th Weather — fine, clear, cool a.m. Cloudy and cool p.m. Temperature 53° Max. and 20° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. Major Spence, Captain Hay¹¹⁵ and Sergeant Caswell¹¹⁶ away riding. Dr. Brett visited camp at 3.30 p.m. leaving at 6 p.m.¹¹⁷

¹¹⁴ On August 29th, Major Spence underlined the serious need for dental care at the camp: "It is a matter of impossibility to grant passes sufficiently long enough to each man to enable them to have them attended to...Indigestion is very prevalent here and it is no small extent due to the condition of the teeth." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, "Condition of the Teeth of the Troops," 29 August 1916.

Monday

September 11th Weather — cloudy, dull, cool and showery. Temperature 54° Max. and 32° Min. above. 205 prisoners out on park work. Very heavy rain all night — much milder. Camp commandant ill. Lieutenants Till and Jamieson and Private Williams arrived back in camp at 10 a.m. and started work again in p.m.

Tuesday

September 12th Weather — cloudy, cold, showery, rain all last night. Temperature 46° Max. and 41° Min. above. Prisoners of war did not go out until 9.30 a.m. then 205 prisoners out on park work. Camp commandant ill all day.

Wednesday

September 13th Weather — clear, cool, some snow last night and more rain. Temperature 54° Max. and 26° Min. above. 203 prisoners of war out on park work. Major General Sir William Otter arrived in camp with Mr. Clarke at 12 noon and left camp to visit Captain Burroughs at 3 p.m. Captain Sales arrived in camp at 11.30 a.m. on visit. Captain Brett visited camp on trip of inspection at 12.45 p.m. staying until 7 p.m., giving 2nd inoculation to 100 prisoners of war, 13 troops and 2 extra prisoners of war — examined Corporal Howden for District Court Martial. Application for this latter went off last night.

¹¹⁵Lieutenant Hay was appointed temporary Captain from 3 March 1916 by General Order No. 35 and District Order No. 76 (10 April 1916) but was denied any pay increment and the *de facto* granting of the new rank because the second planned camp at Castle/Banff failed to materialize. Hay felt his position to be unsatisfactory: "Since the 10th April last I have been recognized as Captain and have worn the uniform as such, and now, through no fault of my own, it appears that I am to be placed in the humiliating position of reverting to the rank of Lieutenant which, I beg to submit, is treating me unfairly... I have always performed my duties conscientiously and to the very best of my ability, and have on every occasion made duty my first consideration." Major Spence recommended Hay as a "very painstaking and efficient Officer" to Brigadier General Cruikshank, who in turn supported the eventual recognition which had been sought to General Otter. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Captain Hay to Major P. M. Spence, 28 August 1916; and Brigadier General Cruikshank to The Secretary, Militia Council, Headquarters, Ottawa, 31 August 1916.

¹¹⁶Sergeant F. A. Caswell was appointed Acting Provost Sergeant on 24 November 1915 by Major Duncan Stuart, Camp Commandant. Caswell oversaw prisoner conduct. His knowledge of the surrounding country, the training he received while serving with the Royal North West Mounted Police, and his willingness to place the services of his horse

Thursday

September 14th

Weather — fine, clear and warm middle of day, cold at night. Temperature 62° Max. and 19° Min. above. 127 prisoners of war out on park work. Prisoners and troops left in camp from yesterday's inoculation. Five prisoners of war released to Canada Cement Co. Exshaw today.

No. 317 Mytnyk W. No. 223 Palyczuk O.
No. 273 Karpiuk S. No. 242 Pankiw W.
No. 31 Nikiel J.

2 R.N.W.M.P. arrived on No. 13 at 3.30 p.m. to take prisoners of war listed below to places noted for Fall assizes.

No. 589 Philip Marchuk
No. 590 John Marchuk¹¹⁸ No. 574 Bill Mueritz
No. 593 Harry Schust *Melville, Sask.*
Estevan, Sask.

at the disposal of the Internment Operations put him in good stead, especially for responding to escape attempts. Caswell was present in the camp compound every morning with the Orderly Officer, assisting with all parades and musters of prisoners. In light of Caswell's efficient performance of duty, Major Spence recommended him for extra duty pay from the date of his appointment and thereafter according to regulations for Provost Sergeants, Permanent Force. Cruikshank informed Spence that the issue of extra duty pay to Non-Commissioned officers and men of the Canadian Expeditionary Forces or Active Militia on home service was cancelled as of 1 January 1916 and that hope of receiving special authorization from headquarters was questionable. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 15 September 1916; and Brigadier General Cruikshank to Spence, 18 September 1916.

¹¹⁷During July and August Medical Officer Captain R.H. Brett was attendant at the camp on at least 24 days. During 1915 Brett was paid for only those days on which he visited the camp. He informed Major Spence that such arrangements would no longer be satisfactory and requested pay allowance and subsistence for every day of the month. Major General Otter rejected the proposition: "Considering the number of individuals in the Camp, the nature of their employment, and the distance from Medical aid, I consider that a Medical Officer should be quartered in the Camp, and necessarily in receipt of daily pay and allowances." Otter preferred such a solution, insisting that Medical Officers "not resident in Camp be paid only for the actual days of their attendance." Brigadier General Cruikshank concurred, feeling that "it will be easy to make arrangements for a permanent medical officer to reside at the station." In spite of this prediction Brett continued to serve in his capacity as itinerant Medical Officer at the camp. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 8 August 1916; and *Ibid.*, Brigadier General Cruikshank to Spence re. "Pay and Allowance Medical Officer Castle," 14 August 1916.

¹¹⁸The records of the Internment Operations contain a series of letters pertaining to John and Philip Marchuk of Bienfait, Saskatchewan. The brothers' internment, for alleged repeated crossings of the American border, had followed their complaint against a RNWMP constable, M. Watson. They charged that Watson had approached Philip for

Friday

September 15th

Weather — clear, fine and warm middle of day, cold at night. Temperature 74° Max. and 23° Min. above. 191 prisoners of war out on park work. Prisoners and troops left in camp due to inoculation. Two prisoners of war released today to individuals:

No. 391 F. Dohaniuk No. 535 John Deminczuk
Also 5 prisoners of war to Lovelace, at Castle.

No. 305 N. Pendeshuk No. 399 M. Bien
No. 328 W. Chemereskey No. 411 M. Piech
No. 438 J. Kulyk

Dr. Brett left Banff tonight on leave. Sergeant Park left camp this p.m. discharged.

Saturday

September 16th

Weather — fine, clear and warm, cold at night. Temperature 70° Max. and 22° Min. above. 174 prisoners of war out on park work for half day. One prisoner released this p.m.

No. 318 T. Tatchuk — Alameda, Sask.

Mr. Munro returned from leave at 11 p.m.

Sunday

September 17th

Weather — fine, clear and warm. Cold at night. Temperature — 70° Max. and 26° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. Major Spence examined all prisoners in p.m. re chance for Bankhead Mines. Dr. Atkin visited camp from 9 to 4.¹¹⁹ Messrs. White and Armstrong from Banff in car. Mrs. Layheed from Banff by car in p.m.

money and livestock as security for the brothers' good behaviour. The two men were initially kept in custody to appear as witnesses at the Estevan assizes at which Watson was convicted and sentenced for accepting bribes. At the time of his arrest in May 1916, Philip Marchuk had left his pregnant wife, Maria, and two children on a newly settled homestead that offered little shelter or support. In spite of his wife's impassioned letters to General Otter and various camp commanders, it was not until April 1917 that Philip was paroled as a farm labourer. Letters and statements of recommendation from Anglo-Canadians in his home district had stressed the injustice of his internment, testified to his loyalty and confirmed that he had been offered employment by a mining company in Bienfait. See Peter Melnycky, "The Internment of Ukrainians in Canada" in Frances Swyripa and John Herd Thompson (eds), *Loyalties in Conflict: Ukrainians in Canada During the Great War* (Edmonton, 1983); and PAC, RG6, Vol. 759, File: 3565, Commissioner of RNWMP to Major General Otter, 10 November 1916.



"Road Building"
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum

Monday

September 18th

Weather — fine, clear and warm, cold at night. Temperature 76° Max. and 24° Min. above. 177 prisoners out on park work. Private McIntyre and prisoner of war No. 290 Konowalczyk came in at 11 p.m. convalescing from gunshot wounds.

Tuesday

September 19th

Weather — fine, clear and warm, cold at night. Temperature 66° Max. and 25° Min. above. 181 prisoners out on park work. Small fire got away from Mumford east checked. Very heavy wind all p.m. Notification of District Court Martial for Private Faulkner and Corporal Howden received this p.m. Tickets to value of \$2.00 given prisoners this evening.¹²⁰

Wednesday

September 20th

Weather — fine, clear and warm. Cold at night. Temperature 66° Max. and 19° Min. above. 179 prisoners out on park work. Lieutenant Johnston went to Banff at 4 p.m. on leave. Privates Rodgers and Roberts discharged to Forestry Battalion.

¹¹⁹Dr. Gilbert M. Atkin was born in Perth County, Ontario on 11 July 1877. He attended public schools at Milverton and high school at Newcastle and Stratford. After teaching from 1897 to 1899 at Brocksden he enrolled in the medical department of the University of Toronto, graduating with the class of 1902. A postgraduate fellow at the Brooklyn Hospital until 1905, Atkin then practised at Calgary for several months prior to locating at Banff. In Banff he built up an extensive and important patronage and became regarded as one of the foremost physicians and surgeons in the province. Married to Eva Maude Henning, the couple had three children by 1915. Mrs. Atkin was regarded as "a woman of culture and refinement" and prominent in the club and social circles of Banff. Atkin enlisted in the Canadian Army Medical Corps in 1916 and received a captain's commission. Detailed for duty with the King's Canadian Red Cross Hospital, Bushing Park, Hampton Hill, Middlesex on 11 August 1917, Atkin was assigned as unattached officer with the troopship "Aragon," which was torpedoed en route from Malta to Egypt with considerable loss of life on 30 December 1917. He was honorably discharged in the fall of 1918. See John Blue, *Alberta Past and Present: Historical and Biographical*, Vol. II (Chicago, 1924).

¹²⁰A canteen for the convenience of both prisoners of war and the troops guarding them was to be established at each internment camp or station across Canada. Prisoners were to make use of the canteen at certain hours and use a distinct system of payment. Tickets, each in the value of five cents, were furnished in books from Internment Operations Headquarters. The value of tickets issued to individual prisoners were charged against monthly payrolls to a monthly maximum of five dollars. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4380, File: 34-18, "Internment Operations Orders — re. Canteens," Ottawa, 27 July 1915.

Thursday

September 21st

Weather — fine, clear and warm. Temperature 75° Max. and 18° Min. above. 186 prisoners out on park work. Lieutenant Johnston returned in evening by motor car.

Friday

September 22nd

Weather — fine, clear and warm, very windy in p.m. Temperature 65° Max. and 24° Min. above. 183 prisoners out on park work. Major Hardisty, Major Howland, Major French and Major Biggar arrived at 8.15 a.m. for District Courts Martials in the trial of Corporal Howden and Private Faulkner at 10.30 a.m. Both Corporal Howden and Private Faulkner were found not guilty.

Major Biggar remained in camp over night on inspection work.¹²¹ Major Howland made short inspection before leaving camp at 5 p.m. Captain Carsen made medical visit. Mr. Armand Sibbald was in camp for a few minutes.

Saturday

September 23rd

Weather — fine, clear and warm. Temperature 79° Max. and 23° Min. above. 179 prisoners out on park work. Major Biggar in camp until 11.30 a.m., going down with Captain Burroughs to Castle. Major Spence left camp at 5 p.m. on leave.

¹²¹Major Biggar, Assistant Judge Advocate General, Military District No. 13, inspected the Castle detail's conduct sheets, comparing entries in the guard reports with those in the conduct sheets, and inspecting the record of punishment awarded by the camp commandant to prisoners. Major Biggar drew attention to nine general classes of cases. He noted that several cases under sections 6, 7, 8, and 9 of the Army Act respecting sentries leaving their posts, insolence, and refusal to obey orders had been tried, with soldiers convicted and punished by the Commanding Officer of the camp without his seeking special authority from the General Officer Commanding Military District No. 13 as required. Furthermore, Biggar noted that "At Castle... the Commandant had overstepped his authority and made unwarranted awards of extra fatigues, loss of privileges, etc." He added sardonically, "These seem to be free from objection except in the single respect that they do not comply with regulation[s]. I understand that the General Officer Commanding Internment Operations made a recent visit to the Camp and that no objection was made by him to the character of the awards which had been made." In light of Biggar's report Brigadier General Cruikshank stressed to Spence that "it is also always advisable that where limited powers of punishment are conferred upon an officer they should be carefully observed by him." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Biggar to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 26 September 1916; Brigadier General Cruikshank to Major Spence, 26 September 1916.

Sunday

September 24th Weather — cloudy, dull, showery p.m. Temperature 58° Max. and 24° Min. above. No park work. Lieutenant Johnston left camp at 4 p.m. on leave. No. 506 Lizanski injured by another prisoner. Captain Carsen visited camp for medical inspection, came up with Mr. Roberts by car. In camp 1 hr. 9 troops inoculated 2nd time.

Monday

September 25th Weather — fine, dull and cool. Showery all day. Temperature 49° Max. and 33° Min. above. 181 prisoners out on park work a.m. — 182 p.m. Corporal Buck injured by rolling stone.

Captain Carsen visited camp particularly to examine prisoner of war No. 506 — Lizanski — injured.

Tuesday

September 26th Fine, clear and cool, showery a.m. Temperature 48° Max. and 30° Min. above. 183 prisoners of war out on park work p.m. — 185 in a.m.

Major Spence arrived in camp at 6.30 p.m. Captain Hay left camp on leave at 5 p.m.

Wednesday

September 27th Fine, clear and cool. Temperature 56° Max. and 24° Min. above. 190 prisoners of war out on park work. Private Palmer arrived from Edmonton and enlisted.

Thursday

September 28th Fine, clear and cool. Temperature 49° Max. and 16° Min. above. 188 prisoners out on park work. McEwen arrived in camp for enlistment. Captain Carsen visited camp for medical inspection.

Friday

September 29th Fine, clear and cool, rain at night. Temperature 60° Max. and 24° Min. above. 190 prisoners of war out on park work. Private McEwen attested. Captain Hay and Lieutenant Johnston arrived in camp at 10 a.m.

Saturday

September 30th Cloudy, dull, cool and showery. Temperature 46° Max. and 34° Min. above. 185 prisoners of war out on park



"An Uninvited Guest at Working Party"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

work. Following prisoners of war released today:

No. 44 P. Shapka	No. 323 J. Nosaj
No. 252 G. Kuzio	No. 415 D. Grygorijczuk
No. 237 W. Pellatyk	No. 509 N. Milhovitch
No. 264 A. Barth	

4 to Exshaw, Alta. and 3 to individuals.

Board of inquiry re injury to No. 506 — Lizanski held.
Major Spence left at 5 p.m. for Banff.

Sunday
October 1st

Cloudy, dull and cold, snow flurries, 2" snow last night. Temperature 32° Max. and 24° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. False alarm at 12.30 a.m. that 2 prisoners escaped west side of compound. Troops all turned out. Prisoners counted O.K.

Monday
October 2nd

Cloudy, dull and cold, snow flurries. Temperature 34° Max. and 22° Min. above. 182 prisoners out on park work. Dr. Atkin visited camp, medical inspection from 10 a.m. to 5 p.m. No. 574 — Bill Mueritz returned by R.N.W.M.P. from Melville at 10.30 a.m.

Tuesday
October 3rd

Cloudy, dull and cold, light snow flurries. Temperature 33° Max. and 26° Min. above. 184 prisoners out on park work. Major Spence arrived in camp at 10.30 a.m.

Wednesday
October 4th

Fine, clear, warmer middle of day, very cold last night. Temperature 38° Max. and 8° Min. above. 184 prisoners out on park work. 2 prisoners released to G. Lund, Castle at 4 p.m.

No. 283 — V. Aleswige No. 298 S. Ohryn
Tickets distributed to prisoners of war at night.

Thursday
October 5th

Cloudy but clear at times — milder. Temperature 46° Max. and 23° Min. above. 181 prisoners out on park work.
Board of survey held at Castle and at camp with Lieutenant Prevost of Ordinance Department present. Cap-

tain Brett arrived in camp at 6 p.m. by car and remained all night. Large number of prisoners of war up at Orderly Room in evening.

Friday
October 6th

Weather clear, fine and milder, warmer last night. Temperature 40° Max. and 24° Min. above. Captain Brett in camp until 12 noon. Examined permanently disabled prisoners of war. Prisoners of war bread box broken into and bread stolen last night. 80 lunches short today. 2 groups had to come in at noon for lunch.

181 prisoners out on park work. Prisoner of war Pregler badly beaten up by other prisoner of war.¹²² Lieutenant Martin left camp on leave at 4 p.m.

Saturday
October 7th

Weather — clear, fine and warmer. Temperature 40° Max. and 21° Min. above. Prisoners out on park work for half day. Prisoners sentenced in p.m. and interviewed. 2 prisoners released

No. 588 J. Krasneski No. 392 M. Jastrybczak
Mr. Sales left on leave at 4 p.m.

Sunday
October 8th

Weather — clear, fine and mild, cold at night. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. Mr. Munro left on leave at 4 p.m.

Monday
October 9th
Thanksgiving
Day

Weather — clear, fine and mild. Temperature 44° Max. and 20° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work — holiday. Major Spence left on hunting trip on leave at 2 p.m. with Sergeant Caswell. Captain Hay becomes Acting Camp Commandant. Prize "shoot" held among privates.¹²³ Mr. Sales arrived back at 10 a.m.

¹²²The camp at Castle/Banff witnessed brawls between Germans and "Austrians" who accused the former of being responsible for starting the war and their subsequent internment. As a result of this inter-ethnic conflict most Germans were transferred directly from Castle/Banff to the predominantly German camp at Vernon. Interview with Mrs. Dolly Iverson, 17 February 1987, Banff, Alberta by Bohdan Kordan.

Tuesday

October 10th Weather — clear, fine and mild. Temperature 59° Max. and 21° Min. above. 178 prisoners out on park work. Lieutenant Meyers returned at 3.30 p.m. Captain Brett visited camp from 3.30 p.m. to 8 p.m., examined prisoners of war under detention.

Lieutenant Martin returned to camp at 10.30 p.m. Sergeant Major Auger and Private Patterson went to Banff to bring back Privates Morgan and Boak arrested for overstaying leave.

Wednesday

October 11th Weather — clear, fine and mild. Temperature 58° Max. and 21° Min. above. 175 prisoners out on park work.

Thursday

October 12th Weather — clear, fine and mild. Temperature 60° Max. and 21° Min. above. 183 prisoners out on park work. Sergeant Major Auger and Private Patterson arrived back with prisoners Privates Morgan and Boak at 10 a.m. Put under arrest. Private Morgan sentenced to 7 days detention.¹²⁴ Mr. Clarke and Mr. Sibbald visited camp by car.

¹²³During the month of October (9th, 14th, 15th, 28th) a series of marksmanship competitions were organized for the troops at Castle to enhance their ability to deter the incidence of escape at the camp. In spite of this call to vigilance and accuracy, Prisoner of war No. 505, Mike Pendziwiater, walked unobstructed from the camp on 24 October, returning to the camp and reporting to the sentries that same day apparently upon second reflection on the prospect of facing the wilderness. On 30 October Pendziwiater again successfully walked away from the camp, this time under a hail of bullets, all of which missed their mark. Pendziwiater once more returned to the camp on his own accord and was eventually committed to an insane asylum by the camp authorities. See entry for 26 April 1917.

¹²⁴During October Pte. Albert Morgan was the focus of protracted proceedings relating to his arrest and detention. A discharged sergeant from the Canadian Expeditionary Forces, Morgan had been at Castle for five months and was the centre of a number of disciplinary problems from the time of his arrival. He was cautioned for twice discharging his rifle and for being absent twenty-four hours following a 1-6 September leave. Pts. Morgan and Boak were granted leave from the Castle camp with passes requiring their return by noon of 9 October. Both men were absent from that morning's train. On the morning of 10 October the RNWMP at Banff were instructed to arrest and detain both men, which was done at 11:30 a.m. Sgt. Major Auger and Pte. Patterson were detailed to bring the prisoners back from Banff on the morning of the 12th. Captain Hay tried Morgan and found him guilty of being absent without leave from guard mounting, as well as of insolence towards his superior officer. Morgan was sentenced to detention with a deduction of 2 days' pay and a fine equalling his proportion of costs expended in effect-

Friday

October 13th Weather — clear, fine and warmer. Temperature 60° Max. and 22° Min. above. 181 prisoners of war out on park work.

Saturday

October 14th Weather — cloudy, dull, showery, mild. Temperature 59° Max. and 38° Min. above. 176 prisoners of war out on park work. Shooting competition in p.m. for troops. Lieutenant Munro went to Banff in p.m. Captain Brett visited camp from 4 p.m. to 8 p.m. Captain Hay went to Banff with Captain Brett.

Sunday

October 15th Weather — cloudy, dull, very occasional shower. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. Shooting competition for troops in a.m. 3 automobiles visited camp.

Monday

October 16th Weather — cloudy, dull and showery. 182 prisoners out on park work. Captain Hay back at 9.30 a.m. Lieutenant Sales placed under arrest at 10.30 a.m.¹²⁵ Major Spence arrived back at 7 p.m. with Sergeant Caswell and Private Perry.

ting his arrest. Protesting his sentence, Morgan wrote General Cruikshank, drawing his attention to the treatment he received "at the hands of my superior officer Captain Hay." He denied using insolent language and accepted Captain Hay's punishment only because he was not fully aware of his right to have a District Court Martial. Morgan's letter resulted in three additional charges being laid against him: for prejudicing good order and military discipline by writing his letter of complaint; for making false statements affecting the character of the Officer and soldier who had effected his arrest, and for making a false accusation against Captain Hay. Cruikshank instructed Hay to proceed with only the last charge and authorized Spence to deal with the matter summarily if he chose not to send it to Court Martial. Morgan chose to be tried the second time summarily by Spence. While the verdict of the second trial is not revealed in the documents, Morgan continued to serve at Castle until his discharge on 29 May 1917. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Captain Hay to Major Spence, 18 October 1916; and J. Auger to Major Spence, 19 October 1916; Pte. Albert Morgan to General Cruikshank, 14 October 1916; "Charge Report Against Pte. A. Morgan," 19 October 1916; Major Spence to General Cruikshank, 20 October 1916; and Cruikshank to Spence, 23 and 31 October 1916.

¹²⁵Lieutenant George Alfred Sales was charged with several offences: being drunk on duty while on active service as orderly officer on October 15; behaving in a scandalous manner, "unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman"; for using profane and obscene language in a public manner; and with leaving camp limits when on duty. Immediately upon being charged, Sales tendered his resignation as an officer of the camp.



*Indian Days at Castle Camp
G.W.H. Millican Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Tuesday

October 17th Weather — cloudy, dull and showery, heavy rain last night and about 4" of snow. Cleared p.m. No prisoners out on park work due to weather. Lieutenant Munro arrived back at 10.30 a.m. Captain Burroughs in camp in p.m. Captain Brett visited camp from 1.30 p.m. to 5 p.m.

Investigation of deranged prisoner of war made by Captain Brett.

Wednesday

October 18th Weather — clear, fine and cold, very cold last night. Temperature 35° Max. and 16 Min. above. 177 prisoners out on park work. Difficult to perform work due to snow and frost.

Thursday

October 19th Weather — cloudy, then clear — milder — cold at night. 179 prisoners out on park work. Temperature 36° Max. and 17° Min. above. Got word that Captain Dillon was in Calgary.

Friday

October 20th Weather — clear, fine and milder, cold at night. 183 prisoners out on park work. Temperature 40° Max. and 20° Min. above.

Captain Brett visited camp 3.30 p.m. to 7.30 p.m. Major Spence left on duty to go to Field to meet Captain Dillon. Lieutenant Johnston left camp on leave at 7.30 p.m.

Saturday

October 21st Weather — clear, fine and milder. 184 prisoners out on park work. Temperature 40° Max. and 27° Min. above. Major Spence returned to camp at 6.30 p.m. Private Thompson sentenced — absence without leave.

Spence recommended that in view of the standing of Sales' father in the Canadian Militia, coupled with the fact that he had two brothers serving in France, Sales be given the opportunity of resigning. Cruikshank recommended that such resignation take effect immediately. The charges against Sales stemmed from his bringing liquor back from Field, British Columbia, while on leave. Although Cruikshank agreed to his resignation, the final disposition of Sales' case remains unclear. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, "Regarding Lieut. G. A. Sales," 18 October 1916; Cruikshank to Spence, 20 October 1916; Spence to Cruikshank, 20 October 1916.

Sunday

October 22nd Weather — clear, fine and mild. No prisoners on park work. Temperature 40° Max. and 24° Min. above. Section 4 to 44, Army Act, read to parade (full) of all ranks by Captain Hay in the presence of the camp commandant.¹²⁶

Monday

October 23rd Weather — cloudy, dull and mild. 184 prisoners on park work. Temperature 40° Max. and 26° Min. above. Captain Hay left on special at 9 p.m. to pick up gang of 14 Roumanians from Field¹²⁷ to go to Banff as advance party, together with 8 of an escort. Lieutenant Johnston returned to camp at 10 a.m. The following prisoners were this day transferred to Spirit Lake, Quebec,¹²⁸ along with prisoners from Field, B.C.

No. 562 Elias Ortynski	No. 352 Tony Sereka
No. 512 Michael Merowski	No. 522 Pete Berlod
No. 527 Steve Tosta	No. 543 John Bosalenka

¹²⁶The Army Act which governed Canadian military forces was an act of the British Parliament which was incorporated into the 1886 and subsequently amended Militia and Defence Act of Canada.

¹²⁷An Internment Camp operated in Yoho National Park near Otter station eight miles southwest of Field, British Columbia on the CPR line from 6 September 1915 through 23 October 1916. Kept in bunk houses, prisoners were occupied with road-building and clearing within the Dominion Parks system. This camp was referred to variously as "Field," "Otter Tail" or "Otter Camp," as noted in the entry for 1 November 1916. A separate branch camp was set up to clear trails at Emerald Lake, which would one day be featured on the back of Canada's ten dollar bills as one of the country's premier natural vistas.

¹²⁸The internment camp at Spirit Lake in northwestern Quebec operated between 13 January 1915 and 28 January 1917 under the commands of Lt. Colonel J. F. T. Rinfret of the 87th Regiment and Lieutenant Colonel J. W. Rodden. The camp was tasked with developing a Department of Agriculture field station. This involved clearing and stumping 500 acres of new land, the erection of a large barn, bunk houses, store-houses and fencing for troops and prisoners, the clearing of access roads into the station, the installation of drains and laying of water pipes. The "Austrian"-Ukrainian component at Spirit Lake was particularly large. At the height of its operation the camp held some 1,200 prisoners. It was one of only two camps where wives and dependants of internees were provided accommodations. A log-house village for these families was constructed near the internment camp. Roman and Ukrainian Catholic clergy visited the camp from Montreal on a regular basis. At least fifteen children were baptised at the camp and nearly twenty people were buried in the camp cemetery. The camp witnessed numerous prisoner strikes and work disruptions. Prisoner Iwan Gregoraszcuk was shot to death following his escape on 7 June 1915. For a history of the Spirit Lake camp see Jean Laflamme, *Les Camps de Détenition au Québec: durant la première guerre mondiale* (Montreal, 1973).



"On Parade"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Tuesday

October 24th

Weather — clear, fine and mild. 183 prisoners out on park work. 8 prisoners started painting Bow Bridge. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. 1 prisoner of war No. 505 — Mike Pendziwiater escaped from the sanitary gang at about 10.30 a.m. in the woods north east of camp. Guards were sent out. At 3 a.m. he returned to camp and reported to the sentries. Captain Brett visited camp from 1.30 to 4.30 p.m.

Wednesday

October 25th

Weather — cloudy, dull and snow flurries, mild, rain p.m. 185 prisoners out on park work. Temperature 42° Max. and 30° Min. above. Prisoners came in early due to rain in p.m.

Thursday

October 26th

Weather — cloudy, clearing, some rain, mild. Temperature 39° Max. and 31° Min. above. 183 prisoners out on park work. One prisoner released in p.m. to Round Hill, Alberta:

No. 355 Nick Kominski

Snow flurries in evening.

Friday

October 27th

Weather — cloudy, mild, snowing in flurries. Clear p.m. Temperature 40° Max. and 26° Min. above. 174 prisoners out on park work. Dr. Brett visited camp from 4 p.m. and stayed all night.

Very cold at night.

Saturday

October 28th

Weather — clear, fine and cold, getting cloudy p.m. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. Dr. Brett in camp until 4 p.m. Shooting competition in p.m. Major Spence went to Calgary on 5.41 p.m. train.

Sunday

October 29th

Weather — fine, cloudy, light snow flurries. Cold. Temperature 32° Max. and 28° Min. above. Nothing unusual. Major Spence returned at 10 p.m.

Monday

October 30th

Weather — clear, fine and cloudy, light snow flurries,

milder. Temperature 36° Max. and 25° Min. above. Nothing unusual.

No. 505 — M. Pendziwiater — on way to work walked away, fired five shots and missed him. Returned to compound at 6 p.m. 179 prisoners out on park work. Snowed at night.

Tuesday

October 31st

Weather — cloudy, dull, mild, snowing. Temperature 34° Max. and 26° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work — snowing. Mr. Munro on leave from 11 a.m. Mr. Martin sick.

Wednesday

November 1st

Weather — cloudy, dull, snowing, mild. Temperature 34° Max. and 28° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work due to snow.

Major Spence went to Banff on duty at 10.30 a.m. Mr. Martin on duty having recovered. Major Spence with Dr. Brett returned at 10 p.m. train stopping at camp. Two R.N.W.M.P. — a sergeant and constable from Regina escorted in 2 prisoners of war that came from Otter Camp and escaped from train. Were put in lock-up for night.

Thursday

November 2nd

Weather — cloudy, dull and mild, snow flurries. Temperature 35° Max. and 20° Min. above. 181 prisoners of war out on park work.

2 R.N.W.M.P. returned on 11 a.m. train. 2 prisoners from Regina sent on 11.23 a.m. train under escort Sergeant Craig and Private Smith to Morrissey, B.C. — only got as far as Banff due to transportation not arriving.

Dr. Brett, Captain Burroughs and Major Spence caught freight at 8 p.m. to go to Banff to meet Captain Dillon. Gangs all came in before noon or at noon due to rain and snow.

Friday

November 3rd

Weather — clear, cloudy, fine and getting milder, cold at night. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. 168 prisoners out on park work.

Some prisoners could not be outfitted. 7 Hungarian

prisoners with 4 escort left camp at 10 a.m. to go to Morrissey, B.C., meeting Sergeant Craig at Banff.

No. 531 Louis Cook	No. 571 Charles Vad
No. 544 Billy Kato	No. 595 John Gubransky
No. 545 Stefan Preglar	No. 606 Stef Dabos
No. 546 Gabor Balasz	

Major Spence, Captain Burroughs returned at 10.30 p.m. Snowed and rained all night.

Saturday

November 4th Clearing, mild, sloppy, snowing and clearing. Temperature 37° Max. and 27° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. 8 prisoners went to Castle to load car. 9 prisoners out getting wood. Mr. Munro still in Banff.

Sunday

November 5th Snow last night, mild, clearing and snow. Temperature 36° Max. and 28° Min. above. Very cold Sunday night. No park work. Mr. Martin away from 10.30 a.m. to 10.30 p.m.

Monday

November 6th Clear, cold, little cloudy. Temperature 30° Max. and 8° Min. above. Very cold all day. 169 prisoners out on park work. Some prisoners not outfitted. Sergeant Craig and 5 escort returned at 10.30 p.m.

Tuesday

November 7th Cloudy, dull, very very cold a.m. — milder p.m. Temperature 28° Max. and 2° Min. below.
142 (7.30 a.m.) — 145 (9 a.m.) — 150 (1 p.m.) prisoners on park work. 37 prisoners lacking clothing in a.m. Bridge gang came early due to cold. Private Barton struck off strength.¹²⁹

¹²⁹By the fall of 1916 Spence was plagued by increased numbers of men who proved either to be unsuitable for service or who were preoccupied with domestic obligations which were left wanting. Unsatisfactory performance was not an isolated incident. On 3 November Brigadier General Cruikshank approved the removal of Pte. W. Barton (C.E.F.) and his return to the No. 13 Special Service Company in Calgary. Medical Officer Dr. R. H. Brett noted upon examining Barton that he either had some condition of the feet which made him physically unfit to do work at the camp "or else he is a malingerer. I am not sure which." Brett considered him of little service to the detachment, a bad example to the other men and recommended he be discharged. Major Spence con-

Wednesday

November 8th Cloudy, dull, snowing all day lightly. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above.
153 (a.m.) — 155 (p.m.) prisoners out on park work. Bridge gang in at 3.30 p.m. Board on clothing today¹³⁰ — Col. McDonald and Lieutenant Prevost here. Dr. Brett visited camp 1.00 to 4.30 p.m.

Thursday

November 9th Clear fine, mild, 7" snow last night. Temperature 33° Max. and 27° Min. above. Prisoners only clearing snow cutting wood and 6 at Supply Depot. 3 at Bridge in p.m.
Heavy squall of snow and wind in p.m.

Friday

November 10th Clear fine, very cold. Temperature 20° Max. and 0° Min. above. Only few prisoners out — 6 at track on platform. 2 to engineers — balance on wood. No. 628 Danylo Gagaluk arrived under escort of Sergeant Kashluk from Calgary at 11 a.m.

cured, noting that Barton was most unsatisfactory for the work required of him at Castle: "I consider him to be a slovenly, indolent fellow, and a very bad example to the remainder of the men." Spence strongly recommended that Barton be taken off strength as soon as possible. Brigadier General Cruikshank obliged on 3 November, approving the removal.

Not noted in the camp diary was Major Spence's discharge of Pte. R. Thomson on account "of his work being very unsatisfactory and also on a report from the Medical Officer to the effect that he appeared to be "subnormal mentally."

Earlier in October Cruikshank approved a one-month leave of absence without pay for Pte. T. Perry, who was deployed in the cook house. Perry requested a discharge in order that he might help his wife, "who is not in the best of health and therefore not able to manage our farm." Spence recommended the leave so that Perry might get wood for fuel, fix up the premises and tend to the farm stock prior to winter. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 2, Pte. T. G. Perry to Major Spence, 26 October 1916; Spence to Cruikshank and Cruikshank to Spence, 26 October 1916; Cruikshank to Spence, 27 October 1916; PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Brigadier General Cruikshank to Spence, 3 November 1916, Capt. R. H. Brett to Major P. M. Spence, 28 October 1916, and Spence to Cruikshank, 28 October 1916; PAC, RG 24, Vol. 1869, File: 68, Spence to Cruikshank, 8 November 1916.

¹³⁰A Board of Officers was convened at Banff to investigate the condition of clothing in use by the internment guard. Consisting of president Lieutenant Colonel Geo. Macdonald, 12th C.M.R. (Canadian Mounted Rifles), C.E.F., with Major Spence, 103rd Regiment, C.R. (Calgary Rifles) and Lieutenant W. Prevost, C.O.C. (Canadian Ordinance Corps), M.D. No. 13 as members, the Board made an inventory of clothing, noting that guard duty at the camp required time in the woods, amongst rocks, cutting paths and climbing over fallen timbers, and that this was damaging to clothing. The Board recommended

Saturday

November 11th Clear, fine and very cold. Temperature 12° Max. and 12° below Min. Very, very cold. 9 prisoners of war on bridge in p.m. finished. Men—prisoners of war taking up water pipes. Prisoners of war cutting wood all day. Orders issued for moving camp.

Sunday

November 12th Clear, fine and very, very cold. Temperature [] Max. and 32° below minimum. No park work — very little camp work.

Lieutenant Johnston went to Banff on 11 a.m. train, returning at 10.30 p.m.

Monday

November 13th Clear, fine and very cold. Temperature [] Max. and 17° below minimum.

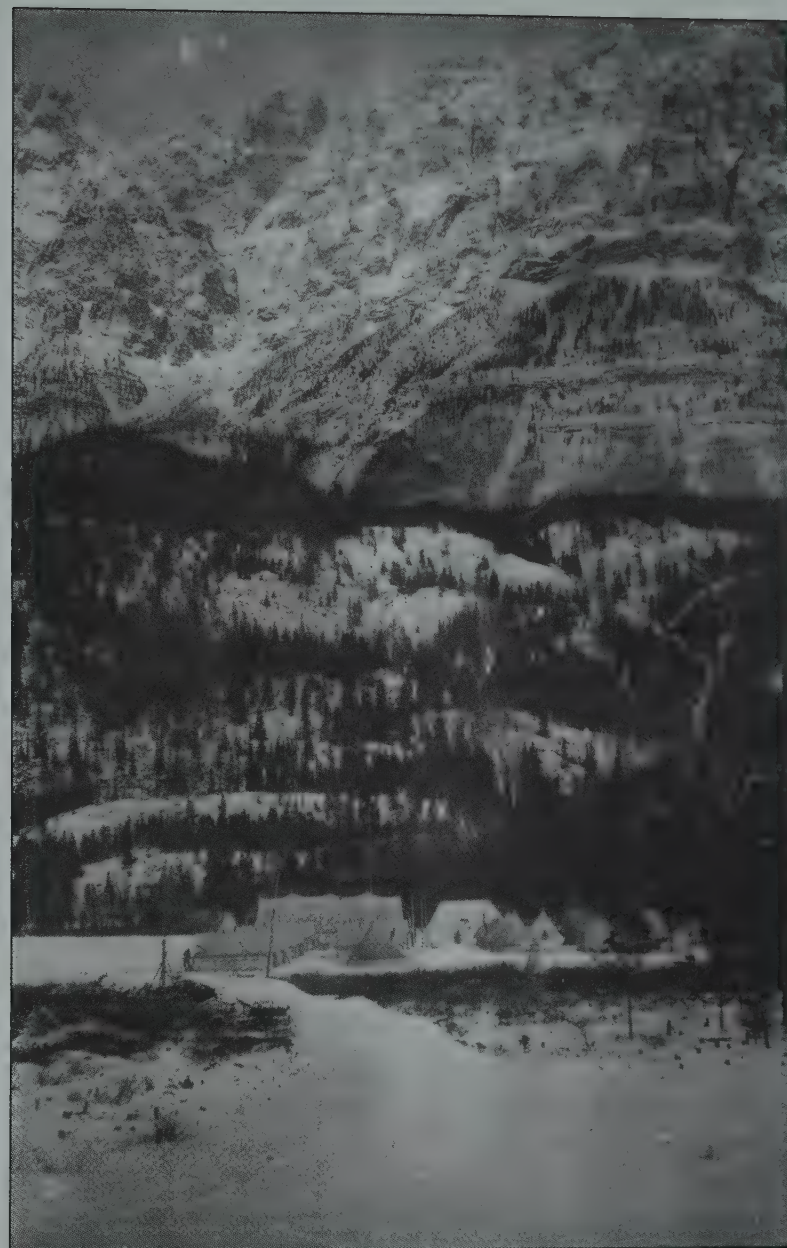
8 men at government camp ½ day.¹³¹ 4 men Castle cutting wood. 4 cooks worked all night Monday night. Tents taken down and much packing done and material hauled to track.

Tuesday

November 14th Clear, fine and cold. Temperature +2° Max. and -10° Min. Moving camp today.¹³² All material at track by 12.30 p.m. Train arrived about 2.00 p.m. All loaded and left about 4.30 p.m. Arrived Banff 5.30 p.m. Troops and prisoners of war had supper 9 p.m. One prisoner of war No. 427 B. Jarmoli released in a.m. to Canmore, Alta.

that the guard retain their old greatcoats, jackets, trousers and puttees in order that "when appearing in Public the men may have one respectable suit of clothing to wear." Brigadier General Cruikshank supported the Board's findings and requested replacement clothing, noting that service at the camp was particularly severe: "The prisoners were mainly engaged in road making through dense woods in very rough country and clearing up the ground of timber and undergrowth, and in many cases sentries were obliged to follow prisoners who were endeavoring to escape into this brush, and consequently, the wear and tear on their clothes was unusually great." He added that the guard at Castle/Banff varied in number from 113 to 145 NCOs and men and was constantly changing due to frequent discharges for medical unfitness or to permit overseas service. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, "Proceedings of a Board of Officers assembled at Castle, Alberta." November, 1916; and Brigadier General Cruikshank to Secretary, Militia Council Headquarters, Ottawa, Ontario, 13 December 1916.

¹³¹The camp established by the Parks department work crew which directed the work of the internees was located a short distance from the Castle Mountain internment camp.



"Winter Scene"

*J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*



"Stockade and Burning Hoosegow"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies



"Day of Departure"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Wednesday

November 15th Clear, fine and cold. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. All prisoners of war and majority of troops engaged fixing up Banff camp. All material moved up from cars.

Thursday

November 16th Clear, fine, and cold, and rain, and windy. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. Prisoners of war fixing up camp, preparing lumber for Orderly Room. Mr. Wilson of Bankhead Mines here re 7 Roumanians to be released to him.

Friday

November 17th Clear fine, rain and windy. Temperature 30° Max. and 19° Min. above. Prisoners of war still fixing camp, building Orderly Room etc., etc. 14 Roumanian prisoners of war released. 7 to CPR Bankhead Mines, 7 to CPR track work at 4.45 p.m.

<i>C.P.R.:</i>	<i>Bankhead:</i>
No. 627 Saro Vamunov	No. 614 J. Topolnicki
No. 620 George Patuic	No. 615 Joseph Stefaneseol
No. 626 Wasyl Kasovitch	No. 618 Stefan Brad

¹³²The Castle Mountain internment camp was closed for the season with men and materials being shipped back to the winter quarters located at the Cave and Basin near the Banff townsite. According to the *Crag and Canyon*, Banff "looked mighty good to both guards and interns," as the temperatures at Castle on Saturday 11 November and Sunday 12 November had "flirted with the 37 below zero mark.... and it was an utter impossibility to maintain any appreciable degree of heat in the tents — unless one had a relay of batmen at one's disposal." There was little enthusiasm amongst Banff townspeople for the return of the diminished number of 250 internees and 120 soldiers. Earlier anticipation of economic benefits accruing through the presence of the camp had dissipated into bitter acrimony: "As the town does not derive any pecuniary benefit from the interns — the Calgary Conservative association having a stronger 'pull' than the local faithful followers, thus Calgary dealers secure the contracts for camp supplies — their diminished number will not be greatly deplored, especially as the majority of our citizens are of the opinion that the scenic outlook is not vastly improved by the presence of the slouching, bovine-faced foreigners." The return of the internees to Banff coincided with the unfortunate news that local boy Frank Eykelbosch had bled to death from a bad neck wound suffered on the Western front. Pte. Eykelbosch served with the 103rd Calgary Rifles at Castle Camp and Banff and was released on Sunday 23 July 1916 in order that he might enlist in Calgary with a battalion headed overseas. Eykelbosch enlisted in the 50th battalion with other Banff volunteers and departed for Europe to join the "Fighting" 10th Battalion. He was in the trenches for some four months and wrote to his mother regularly until receiving his mortal wounds. *Crag and Canyon*, "Intern Camp Moved" and "Frank Eykelbosch Reported Killed," 18 November 1916.

No. 616 Ivan Neowsan	No. 619 Louis Jubas
No. 624 John Urdea	No. 621 Erodceu Polici
No. 617 Nestor Hulenga	No. 623 John Tiureau
No. 622 Ilia Karanovitch	No. 625 Louis Ciereau

Mr. Martin sick this evening.

Saturday

November 18th Clear, fine, milder, windy and snow. Temperature 30° Max. and 18° Min. above. Camp construction and repair work proceeding — digging ditches, connecting pipes, building Orderly Room, and whitewashing. Mr. Martin sick.

Sunday

November 19th Clear, fine, milder, windy. Temperature 30° Max. and 21° Min. above. No work of any kind. Church parade at 10.20 a.m. Mr. Martin better. Dr. Brett left on leave at 11.45 p.m.

Monday

November 20th Cloudy, dull, mild and windy. Temperature 26° Max. and 8° Min. above. 127 prisoners of war started on park work at 7.45 a.m. and in afternoon — 137 — at Old Quarry, Spray River, Loop Drive, Buffalo Park and Recreation ground. 6 men building Orderly Room. 8 men on various construction work. 1 man released this a.m. No. 605 — Ukrainyc Mike.

Tuesday

November 21st Clear, fine, mild and very windy. Temperature 30° Max. and 22° Min. above. 125 prisoners of war out on park work. 19 prisoners of war on camp construction work. 10 men returned from Buffalo Park due to lunch being spoiled. 1 new man arrived at 9.30 p.m. from Winnipeg under escort. No visit from doctor today.

Wednesday

November 22nd Cloudy, dull, mild and windy, sunny a.m. Temperature 30° Max. and 26° Min. above. 129 prisoners of war out on park work. Captain Jamieson, Captain Wright and 1 non-commissioned officer arrived this a.m. for dental work.¹³³ Camp construction work proceeding. 10 prisoners of war released to Canmore today. 1 prisoner of war released to go to Sudbury.

No. 244 Josef Bilinski	No. 297 Tonyj Gajoski
No. 259 John Berezuk	No. 321 Dmytro Petryk
No. 269 Mike Tuski	No. 342 Ivan Szabatura
No. 274 Mike Kulewechuk	No. 417 Jan Kucuper
No. 275 Joseph Laneski	No. 461 Mike Ruski
No. 432 H. Myroniuk	

Thursday

November 23rd Fine, clear, very cold last night, windy. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 131 (a.m.) — 123 (p.m.) prisoners of war out on park work. Dental officers at work. Two prisoners of war released today.

No. 463 Nick Jurkowski to Calgary
No. 597 J. J. C. Kempe to Calgary

Friday

November 24th Fine, clear, very windy, and very cold. Temperature, 20° Max. and 7° Min. above. 131 prisoners of war out on park work. 15 prisoners of war on camp construction. Dr. Brett returned from leave this a.m. 5 recruits arrived last night from 187th Battalion¹³⁴ of which 3 were accepted. The other two with Lance Corporal McAdie — Privates Proctor, and Boak joining 187th went to Calgary on 11 p.m. train.

¹³³Major Spence had earlier appealed to Brigadier General Cruikshank for a dental team to be sent to the camp as soon as possible to complete work initiated some time earlier by the Canadian Army Dental Corps: "... some of the men under my command are suffering considerable on account of poor mastication after surgical work had been performed. Impressions were taken but up to the present nothing further has been done. One man has not a single tooth in the lower jaw." It is not apparent that the Canadian Army Dental Corps performed any dental work on the camp inmates. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4728, File: 2, Major Spence to Brigadier General Cruikshank, 7 November 1916.

¹³⁴While the camp diary noted the arrival of new recruits and the departure of others for overseas units, the *Crag and Canyon* printed whatever letters and news arrived concerning local boys at the front. Pte. J. R. Jones, 2nd C.M.R. (Canadian Mounted Rifles), 8th brigade, 3rd division, B.E.F. (British Expeditionary Force), wrote from France stating that he was in the best of spirits and without a scratch, but had nevertheless seen terrible sights, best forgotten as speedily as possible: "I would rather get some Germans and make sausages out of them than write a letter, but I am hungry for Banff news. It is sure h[ell] out here, at some points. But on our front just now it is very quiet and we are enjoying a rest.... Trust that I shall be spared to see Banff and the people who dwell amidst the eternal hills again. Remember me to all friends and ask them to write to me whenever they can spare the time. It is mighty lonesome, so far from home." See *Crag and Canyon*, "News from the Firing Line," 9 December 1916.

Saturday

November 25th Cloudy, dull, milder and very windy. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 130 prisoners out on park work. Mr. Martin left on leave at 11.45 p.m. No work in p.m. except cutting prisoners of war wood. New recruit arrived this evening from 191st.

Sunday

November 26th Clear, fine, mild and very windy. Temperature, 28° Max. and 10° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work. Mr. Martin returned at 10 p.m. Part of prisoners of war were given a bath.

Monday

November 27th Weather — cloudy, dull, mild, snow storm from west. Temperature, 24° Max. and 16° Min. above. 129 prisoners out on park work. One new prisoner of war arrived last night from Regina under R.N.W.M.P. escort and was delivered this a.m. No. 630 — Tom Kevosny.

Tuesday

November 28th Weather — cloudy, fine, very windy and mild. Temperature, 26° Max. and 24° Min. above. 131 prisoners out on park work.¹³⁵

¹³⁵The large numbers of prisoners traversing Banff on the way to and from their assigned work sites did not go unnoticed by local townspeople, who complained that the military escorts were too lenient with their charges. "Alien curs" were accused of insulting local women with "cat calls" and obscene remarks, while guards looked on and grinned. The *Crag and Canyon* conveyed the sentiments of its readers and mirrored the thin veneer of tolerance which townspeople retained towards the internees: "This paper does not countenance brutality, but it does advocate a measure of decent, respectable conduct on the highways and byways of Banff.... Strenuous measures must be taken at once by the commandant and officers in charge to suppress this growing evil, if they wish to avoid trouble. Otherwise some muscular Canadian, who remembers that his mother was a woman, will wade into the gang of foul-mouthed, leering Austrians and, armed with a club or some other persuasive weapon, teach the brutes a lesson they will not soon forget — that the women of our land are entitled to and must have respect." On the morning of 1 December 1916 a typewritten letter was posted on the door knob of the *Crag and Canyon* office from an anonymous former non-commissioned officer of the Banff detachment of the 103rd Calgary Rifles who took issue with the above-mentioned article. The newspaper defended its position, protesting that it had not intended to cast reflections upon the 103rd as a whole, only wishing to call the attention of military officials to the "leprous spot (the conduct of the aliens) in the hope that they would take prompt measures to eradicate the evil." See *Crag and Canyon*, "Compel them to be Decent," 25 November; and "It's up to the Commandant," 9 December 1916.

Wednesday

November 29th Weather — cloudy, mild, windy. Temperature, 24° Max. and 18° Min. above. 125 (a.m.) — 129 (p.m.) prisoners out on park work. Trouble re dry wood. Captain Rankin here in evening attested Private Mac Lloyd. Major Spence left at 10.30 p.m. for Calgary.

Thursday

November 30th Weather — cloudy, dull, very stormy wind — snow last night. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 124 prisoners out on park work. Dr. Ponitz visited camp for Dr. Brett.

Friday

December 1st Weather — clear, fine, mild, very windy. Temperature, 22° Max. and 20° Min. above. 124 prisoners out on park work. Major Spence arrived back at 10 p.m.

Saturday

December 2nd Weather — cloudy, dull, mild and very windy. Temperature, 38° Max. and 24° Min. above. 114 prisoners out on park work. Tickets given out and payrolls signed p.m.

Sunday

December 3rd Weather — clear, fine, mild and windy. Temperature, 30° Max. and 28° Min. above. No park work.

Monday

December 4th Weather — clear, fine, mild and windy. Temperature, 26° Max. and 19° Min. above. 126 prisoners out on park work. Captain Hay left on 24 hrs leave at 11 p.m.

Tuesday

December 5th Weather — clear, fine, mild and windy. Temperature, 20° Max. and 11° Min. above. 123 (a.m.) — 122 (p.m.) prisoners of war out on park work. New gang started today at auto road reducing sharp turn. Captain Hay returned at 9.30 p.m.

Wednesday

December 6th Weather — clear, fine, calm and very cold. Temperature, 6° Max. and -10° Min. below. 128 prisoners of war out on park work. New gang started today re wood.

New prisoner of war No. 631 — George Luka Budak arrived this a.m. from Regina. New prisoner of war No. 632 — Pete Kotowicz arrived at 10 p.m. from Saskatoon.

Thursday

December 7th Weather — clear, fine, calm and very cold. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. below. Prisoners of war out on park work. Staff officer here as Inspector of Canteens. Lieutenant Johnston left camp in evening to enter hospital.

Friday

December 8th Weather — clear, fine, windy, cold. Temperature, Max. 12°, Min. 6°. Prisoners of war out on park work.

Saturday

December 9th Weather — clear, fine, calm, very cold up to 11 a.m. Temperature []. No prisoners of war out on park work.¹³⁶

Sunday

December 10th Weather — clear, fine, calm. Temperature, Max. 10°, Min. 18° below. Inspection by General Officer Commanding, Military District No. 13. Ten complaints by prisoners of war — all frivolous.¹³⁷ Lieutenant Johnston operated on in Brett Hospital.

*Inspected by General Officer Commandg.,
Military District No. 13 — Dec. 10/16
[Signature]
Brig. General
Commandg. M.D. No. 13*

¹³⁶Brigadier General Cruikshank noted in his inspection report of 10 December that prisoners were lacking in proper leather boots, lumbermen's rubbers and socks for outdoor employment. He reported that on 9 December the temperature fell to 14° below and that Commandant Spence declined to send the prisoners to work due to this lack of suitable footwear. Cruikshank felt the decision justified, as "had he done so no doubt some of them would have been disabled with frost bitten feet." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Brig. General Cruikshank to General Officer, 11 December 1916.

¹³⁷Ten prisoners presented complaints during Cruikshank's inspection, but these representations were dismissed as "generally trivial and not always well founded." The representations ranged from concern for a lack of support for ailing dependents outside of the camp, to being interned while a naturalized British subject (No. 591, Steve Kowalyk), to being arrested through mistaken identity, to poor or inadequate food and footwear, and of being forced to work in spite of fatigue and ill health. Steve Fotyniuk (No. 444) was one of

Monday

December 11th Weather — dull, cloudy morning. Afternoon, bright. Temperature, Max. 27°, Min. 10°. Prisoners out on park work.

Tuesday

December 12th Weather — fine. Temperature, Max. 20°, Min. 4° below. Prisoners out on park work.

Wednesday

December 13th Weather — fine, bright. Temperature, Max. 16°, Min. 5°. Prisoners out on park work.

Thursday

December 14th Weather — fine, bright. Temperature, Max. 26°, Min. 0°. Prisoners on park work.

Friday

December 15th Weather — fine, bright. Temperature, Max. 22°, Min. 13°. Prisoners on park work.

the escapees from the Spray Bridge Road on 10 April 1916, having been captured the following day. Fotyniuk asked to be excused from work for one month due to weakness. The Medical Officer ruled that he was "just tired of work. Nothing wrong." Prisoner A. Shymanski (No. 521) demanded to be informed of the amount of his private funds. District Officer Commanding ruled this to be a foolish complaint. It was noted that Shymanski had two entries for misconduct on his record. On 23 November 1916 while being marched out to work Shymanski was ordered by a sentry to move faster and subsequently jabbed with a bayonet. "No harm [was] done" and the jab "Did not hurt," but Shymanski was nevertheless given 72 hours of detention for "insolence."

The *Crag and Canyon* noted Cruikshank's inspection at Banff and displayed an ever decreasing respect for the rights of the internees: "A number of the interns took advantage of the occasion to complain to the general that the guards were ungentle in handling the prisoners. The majority of the foreign scum should be 'gentled' with a pickaxe handle." The same issue of the *Crag and Canyon* turned its attention to members of the local Chinese community. Chang Sing, the new proprietor of the Silver Grill restaurant, was complimented on renovations which made the establishment most "pleasing and inviting." While he was hailed as "one of the few really white Chinamen," a first-class chef and a man whose word was as good as a bond, his compatriots were somewhat less enthusiastically received: "The local Chink washee-men have evidently been making a study of the high cost of living, judging by the way they soak citizens on the laundry proposition." PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Brig. General Cruikshank to General Otter, 11 December 1916; and *Crag and Canyon*, 23 December 1916.

¹³⁸ Army Service Corps.

Saturday

December 16th Weather — cloudy, snow falls. Temperature, Max. 22°, Min. 13°. One prisoner of war interned; arriving on No. 3, from Calgary, under escort of A.S.C.¹³⁸ (Prisoner of war No. 633).

Sunday

December 17th Weather — cold and windy morning. Cloudy all day. Temperature, Max. 17°, Min. -13°. No church parade. Prisoner of war No. 515 took a fit at about 10.30 p.m.

Monday

December 18th Weather — cloudy morning. Snow in afternoon. Temperature, Max. 20°, Min. 14°. Prisoners on park work.

Tuesday

December 19th Weather — fine, bright. Temperature, Max. 18°, Min. 2°. Prisoners on park work.

Wednesday

December 20th Weather — fine, very cold. Temperature, Max. 18°, Min. -14°. 10 prisoners of war to Castle Road for wood at 9.30 a.m. 30 prisoners of war to rock crib in afternoon. Remainder left in. Two men attested — No. 252 Private G. Brown and No. 253 Private B. D. Preston.

Thursday

December 21st Weather — very cold. Temperature, Max. 9°, Min. -24°. Prisoner of war No. 506 W. Lizanski handed over to R.N.W.M.P. at Banff on criminal charge; 20 prisoners of war to Castle Road for wood.¹³⁹ Remainder left in. Two men attested, No. 254 Private J. E. Gordon, No. 255 Private S. J. Jewell.

¹³⁹In his December inspection report Brigadier General Cruikshank noted that the greater part of the fuel used for heating and other purposes was comprised of wood supplied in large logs and subsequently cut into burning length by cross-cut saws handled by two prisoners of war: "Considerable economy of labour might be effected by the installation of a circular saw operated by a small gasoline engine which would undoubtedly justify such an engine." There is no evidence indicating that such equipment was ever acquired for this purpose. PAC, RG 24, Vol. 4721, File: 3, Brigadier General Cruikshank to General Otter, 11 December 1916.

Friday

December 22nd Weather — bright; cold. Temperature, Max. 6°, Min. -25°. 20 prisoners of war to Castle Road for wood at 9.05 a.m. 20 prisoners of war to rock crib and 17 to Recreation Park in the afternoon. Prisoner of war No. 506 — Lizanski appeared before Magistrate and committed for trial, and transferred to Calgary. Captain Hay left on leave to Calgary by night train (11.05 p.m.). Canteen tickets issued to prisoners of war for holidays.

Saturday

December 23rd Weather — clear, very cold; slight wind and snow. Temperature, Max. 20°, Min. 6°. 70 prisoners of war on park work. Camp commandant and Lieutenant Naylor left for Calgary 10 p.m. Two prisoners of war interned — No. 634 and No. 635.

Sunday

December 24th Weather — clear and very cold. Temperature, Max. -10°, Min. -15°. No church parade. Prisoner of war No. 631 committed suicide about 3 p.m.¹⁴⁰

¹⁴⁰A thirty-five-year-old Romanian who was transferred to Banff from Regina on 6 December 1916, George Luka Budak (No. 631), apparently fell prey to the inter-ethnic tensions evident within the prison barracks. Major Spence noted that "There was no charge whatever against this Prisoner of War.... The first day he came in to Camp he appeared to me to be religiously inclined. He always persisted in his loyalty to the Allies." Early on the morning of 19 December Budak approached the sentry posted at the enclosure gate and pleaded to be taken into the Guard Room, as he feared violence from the other prisoners and was afraid to sleep in the bunk house. From that day on Budak slept in the Guard Room at night. On 21 December he was summoned to the Orderly Room to sign papers in connection with his internment. He used the opportunity to request that \$5.00 of the money he had when interned be given to the Romanian Red Cross Society. On the morning of Christmas Eve, Budak was noticed by Pte. Jas. Brindle to be "a little out of sorts" and pale while he was shaving. Later that day Budak was occupied cleaning the Guard Room. Shortly after 3 o'clock he was standing by the stove from where he returned to his cell. Some 12-15 minutes later prisoner John Andrejciw from the adjoining cell called to Sgt. Brook three times, hearing something shaking in the next cell and thinking a man was sick. Brook found the cell floor covered in blood and upon closer examination discovered Budak under his bunk. Ptes. Brindle and Edwards pulled Budak out from his hiding place while medical aid was summoned. Dr. L. K. Poyutz arrived and found Budak's throat cut through the larynx. His abdomen was also slashed open. Budak's bowels were hanging out, and he displayed no pulse, although he was still conscious and breathing. He went into shock and died at 4:20. During his final moments several soldiers were asked to act as interpreters in order to ascertain that Budak had indeed committed suicide with the blood-covered razor found next to his body. One soldier addressed Budak in "Russian Polish" while a second "Hebrew" soldier addressed him in his "own language," to which the dying prisoner replied through motions of his

Monday

December 25th Weather, clear and cold. Temperature, Max. -17°, Xmas Day Min. -29°.

Tuesday

December 26th Weather — clear and cold. — Temperature, Max. -12°, Min. -38°. Camp commandant returned from Calgary. Coroner's Inquest held on body of prisoner of war No. 631, at 3 p.m.

Wednesday

December 27th Weather — clear and cold. Temperature, Max. -7°, Min. -24°. Four men attested, No. 256 Private C. Berg, No. 257 J. Smart, No. 258 J. L. Ford, No. 259 H. Kerley. No prisoners of war on park work. Court of Inquiry held on suicide of prisoner of war No. 631.

Thursday

December 28th Weather, clear and cold. Temperature, Max. -2°, Min. -34°. Burial of late prisoner of war No. 631, leaving camp at 2.30 p.m. 12 prisoners of war to Castle Road for wood. Remainder left in. One prisoner of war (No. 636) interned.

Friday

December 29th Weather — windy all day, and cold. Temperature, Max. 5°, Min. -13°. 41 prisoners of war on park work. No. 205 Private Kopel discharged.

Saturday

December 30th Weather — clear and windy. Temperature, Max. 10°, Min. 0°. 40 prisoners of war on park work. Lieutenant Martin on leave from 10 a.m. 30th until 12 noon Jan. 3/17.

Sunday

December 31st Weather clear — light wind all day. Temperature, Max. 6°, Min. 13°. Lieutenant J. Corbett on leave from 11 p.m. Dec. 30/16 until 11 p.m. Jan. 2/17.

head. No clear motive for his apparent actions was established. A Coroner's Inquest convened by Dr. H. B. Brett decreed that Budak "came to his death by wounds self inflicted, cause unknown." Budak was buried on 28 December 1916. PAA, 67.172/947 Attorney General, Coroners and Inquest files.

1917

Monday

January 1st
New Year's Day Weather — clear and bright. Slight wind. Temperature, Max. 20°, Min. 14°. The sergeants have a successful ball at Banff in aid of the Red Cross Society.¹⁴¹

Tuesday

January 2nd Weather, not very cold, but windy. Temperature, Max. 24°, Min. 14°.

Wednesday

January 3rd Weather — fine and mild. Temperature, Max. 24°, Min. 17°.

Thursday

January 4th Weather — cloudy, mild, some snow. Temperature, Max. 23°, Min. 2°. Prisoner of war No. 586 released to Swift-Canadian Co., Winnipeg, at 8 p.m.

Friday

January 5th Weather — very mild, snowed up to 4 p.m. Temperature, Max. 30°, Min. 5°. Lieutenant J. F. Naylor left on night train for Calgary en route to R.S. of Art'y, Kingston.¹⁴²

Saturday

January 6th Weather — cloudy, some wind. Temperature, Max. 28°, Min. 22°. 53 prisoners of war on park work. Canteen tickets issued to prisoners of war.

¹⁴¹The sergeants' New Year's ball was held in the Brewster Hall with supper at the King Edward Hotel. See *Crag and Canyon*, 23 December 1916.

¹⁴²Royal School of Artillery, Kingston, Ontario. Originally the site of French military forts (Cataraqui and Frontenac) established in 1673, Kingston became an important centre for British military and naval activity during the War of 1812. The Royal Military College at Kingston was founded in 1874 and was conferred its Royal title in 1878. The first class graduated in 1880. Until World War One the college was staffed by British military officers. Kingston's Fort Henry, dating from the War of 1812, served as an internment facility from 18 August 1914 to 29 July 1916, under the commands of Lieutenant Colonel W. E. Date, 17th Hussars, Major P.G.C. Campbell, 14th P.W.O. Rifles, and Lieutenant Colonel H. J. Dawson, 14th P.W.O. Rifles. For a history of the Internment Operations at Fort Henry see Lubomyr Y. Luciuk, *Internment Operations: The Role of Old Fort Henry in World War I* (Kingston, 1980).

Sunday

January 7th Weather, cloudy — some wind, increasing in volume towards night. Temperature, Max. 27°, Min. 19°. Parade for Divine Service.

Monday

January 8th Weather — cloudy and windy. Temperature, Max. 33°, Min. 30°. No prisoners of war on park work. Greek Catholic Xmas Day.¹⁴³ Prisoners of war Nos. 559 and 612 released. First shipment of rubbers received and issued to prisoners of war.

Tuesday

January 9th Cloudy, some wind and snow squalls. Temperature, Max. 34°, Min. 25°. Lieutenant Vandersloys — 15th Light Horse attached to the strength as and from this date.

Wednesday

January 10th Cloudy, some snow, mild. Temperature, Max. 30°, Min. 23°. Prisoner of war No. 637 interned this date.

Thursday

January 11th Cloudy, windy, some snow up to 10 a.m. Clear to cloudy and windy remainder of day. Temperature, Max. 29°, Min. 10°. Prisoners of war out to work today.

¹⁴³Ukrainians formed the largest group of internees at Castle/Banff. The majority of them, having come from the Austro-Hungarian empire, were "Greek Catholics," a term coined in the 18th century under Austrian rule to distinguish Ukrainians from Polish Roman Catholics. Ukrainian Catholics were of the Eastern Byzantine rite, having entered into union with the Roman Catholic church through the Union of Berestia in 1596. The Ukrainian church maintained its Byzantine liturgical form and its clergy and metropolitans were guaranteed their previous rights and privileges. The church retained, as did other Byzantine and Orthodox churches, the Julian calendar established by Julius Caesar in 46 B.C. Pope Gregory XIII reformed this calendar in 1582 and the Gregorian calendar became the standard for Catholic churches and countries and, by the 18th century, for Protestant countries as well. The two calendars differ on fixed religious feasts as well as on the movable feasts of the Easter cycle. The feast of Christ's birth amongst Ukrainians was an elaborate 3-day celebration which incorporated pre-Christian celebration and ritual. Christmas Eve celebrations commenced on the night of 6 January. Other Eastern-rite Christians at Castle/Banff would have been found among Bulgarian, Serbian, Hungarian, Slovak and Romanian immigrants from the Austro-Hungarian empire. Although Christmas according to the Julian calendar fell on Sunday, 7 January, camp officials offered 8 January as an extra day of rest out of respect for the prisoners' traditional day of celebration.

Friday

January 12th Fine, very cold, windy at night and milder. Temperature, Max. 0°, Min. -26°. Lieutenant Johnston returned to duty today. 2nd lot of rubbers arrived Thursday and were issued on Thursday evening to prisoners of war. Too cold for park work — at 1.00 p.m. — 93 prisoners of war were sent out on park work.

Saturday

January 13th Cloudy, fine, cold, clear, some wind. Temperature, + 12° Max. and -2° Min. above. Lieutenant Turner arrived in Banff last night — reported for duty this a.m. Prisoners of war out on park work all day today. Same gangs refused to work p.m.

Sunday

January 14th Cold, fine, clear. Temperature, + 10° Max. and -6° Min. above. Parade at 10.30 a.m. on discipline — meeting of officers by Captain Hay at 12.30 a.m. Captain Major Spence left for Calgary at noon on subpoena. No church parade.

Monday

January 15th Very cold, clear, fine. Temperature, + 2° Max. and -24° Min. above. New Year's Day for prisoners of war¹⁴⁴ — no work of any kind — holiday for troops. Major Spence in Calgary. Lieutenant Turner assumed duty as Orderly Officer. Major Spence returned on late train.

Tuesday

January 16th Very cold, clear, fine. Temperature, + 13° Max. and -9 Min. below. 133 prisoners of war out on park work. Prisoner of war No. 582 injured himself by being hit in the eye by a piece of stone from a rock he was breaking at rock crib. 2 prisoners of war arrived today for internment.

No. 638 Z. Greenfold 639 W. A. Weiss.

¹⁴⁴ Ukrainians and other Eastern-rite Christians traditionally celebrated New Year's day on 14 January according to the Julian calendar. Again as with Christmas this fell on a Sunday and camp officials set aside a separate day for prisoners to celebrate their traditional day of New Year's celebration. The prisoners were required to work the following Saturday to make up for the time off.

Wednesday

January 17th Cloudy, dull, milder. Temperature, + 14° Max. and + 7° Min. above. 138 prisoners of war out on park work. 12 prisoners of war began work today on Ice Palace for carnival.¹⁴⁵

Thursday

January 18th Cloudy, dull, mild and very windy. Temperature + 15° Max. and + 7° Min. above. 141 prisoners of war out on park work.

Friday

January 19th Cloudy, dull, very cold and very windy. Temperature, + 14° Max. and + 2° Min. 157 (a.m.) — 153 (p.m.) prisoners of war out on park work. Quarterly Board of Officers on equipment held today.

Saturday

January 20th Cloudy, dull, cold and fine. Temperature, + 8° Max. and -10° Min. 152 prisoners out on park work. Prisoners worked all day today due to Monday being Ruthenian New Year's Day.¹⁴⁶ Presents to prisoners of war from Regina distributed this evening. Troops and prisoners of war were inoculated this evening.

Sunday

January 21st Cloudy, fine, windy p.m. and very, very cold. Temperature, 0° Max. and -32° Min. No park work. Parade of all ranks at 10.30 a.m. in Men's Mess Room at which sections 4 - 44 of the Army Act was read by Camp Adjutant.

¹⁴⁵Without mentioning who was actually providing the manpower for the construction of the ice palace and maze, the *Crag and Canyon* noted that good progress was being made: "The huge structure, 90 ft. long by 60 ft. wide, will ornament the corner of Banff avenue and Cariboo street. The front elevation will be 30 feet, with towers, battlements and bastions. Inside the palace will be the maze, composed of intricate passages calculated to puzzle those who attempt to thread its windings." See *Crag and Canyon*, "Ice Palace Under Way: Committees Working Hard," 20 January 1917.

¹⁴⁶In Canada the term "Ruthenian" preceded and later was used interchangeably with the term "Ukrainian." Prior to the 20th century Ukrainians in the territories of Galicia referred to themselves as *rusyns*, a term mistakenly confused with the term "Russian." After 1772, the Austrian government introduced the German term *Ruthenen* for administrative purposes when discussing the Ukrainian population, which was translated as "Ruthenian" in English.

Prisoner of war No. 506 Lizanski was returned to compound from Calgary this evening by R.N.W.M.P. Dr. Brett inoculated more troops and prisoners of war this evening. Left on 11 p.m. train on leave.

Monday

January 22nd

Cloudy, fine, very windy, milder. Temperature, +14° Max. and +2° Min. above. 144 prisoners of war out on park work. 10 prisoners of war up having lost or destroyed their rubbers, and 3 for malingering. Dr. Ponitz continued inoculation troops and prisoners of war at 7 p.m. Water off this p.m. due to repair of burst main on Cave and Basin Rd. where road flooded.

Tuesday

January 23rd

Cloudy, dull, cold. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 136 prisoners of war out on park work. Major P.M. Spence went to Calgary on noon train. Lieutenant Davis arrived last p.m. and reported today taking work of Captain Burroughs who left for Calgary on p.m. train.

Wednesday

January 24th

Cloudy, dull, very windy and very mild. Temperature, +24° Max. and +16° Min. above. 155 prisoners of war went out on park work, 2 returned as malingerers and placed in Guard Room. Prisoner of war No. 439 returned to camp at 10.35 a.m. being injured at Ice Palace by piece of ice falling on his foot — reported not serious, later Dr. Ponitz examined him and reported bone broken in his foot. He was taken to Brett Hospital in p.m. — 3.15, attended by Private Lindsey to have an X-ray and plaster cast put on, and remained all night. Prisoner of war No. 640 — Nick Negrych — arrived under escort of private from 191st last night in Calgary and in camp at 11 p.m. Major P.M. Spence returned at 10.30 a.m.

Thursday

January 25th

Cloudy, dull — very mild and some wind. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 154 prisoners of war out on park work. Prisoner of war No. 439 returned to camp from Brett Hospital at 2:30 p.m. Captain Burroughs returned on 9 a.m. train.

Friday

January 26th

Cloudy, dull and very mild — and very windy. Temperature, 24° Max. and 20° Min. above. 149 prisoners of war out on park work.

Saturday

January 27th

Cloudy, mild — some wind. Temperature, +19° Max. and -2° Min. above. 149 prisoners of war out on park work. Inoculation carried on at 1 p.m. and 7 p.m. Half holiday in p.m.

Sunday

January 28th

Fine, very cold — snowing Saturday night and part of Sunday. Temperature, -11° Max. and -20° Min. above. No park work. No formal parade and discussion on duties — troops.

Monday

January 29th

Fine, cloudy, very cold — some snow. Temperature, -11° Max. and -20° Min. No prisoners of war out on park work a.m. or p.m. — too cold.

Tuesday

January 30th

Fine, cloudy, very, very cold. Temperature, -30° Max. and -36° Min. No prisoners of war out on park work due to extreme cold weather in a.m.

Wednesday

January 31st

Fine, cloudy, extremely cold. Temperature, -25° Max. and -43° Min. No prisoners of war out on park work in a.m. In p.m. 20 prisoners of war escorted by 25 troops worked at toboggan slide from 2 p.m. to 4.30 p.m. Extremely cold with raw east wind.

Thursday

February 1st

Fine, cloudy, extremely cold — worst yet but signs of changing. Temperature, -3° Max. and -50° Min. No prisoners of war out on park work in a.m. except 24 for Ice Palace and 40 for toboggan slide who left camp at 10.40 a.m. In p.m. temperature moderated and gangs were out at Recreation Park, Cave and Basin Rd.



*Ice Palace at Banff built by interned Aliens, 1916-17.
Rev. G.N. Finn Collection
Provincial Archives of Alberta*

Friday

February 2nd

Dull — very strong west wind — milder. Temperature, + 18° Max. and -2° Min. 151 prisoners of war out on park work.

The detachment was host at a dance on behalf of Red Cross Funds this evening. Major General Sir Wm. Otter arrived in Banff at 1.05 p.m. on No. 1. During afternoon visited Supply Depot and working parties. Arrived in camp at 6.00 p.m., visited compound and barracks, remained in camp. General inspection until 10.30 p.m. — left on No. 3 at about 12.30 a.m.

Saturday

February 3rd

Early a.m. — very mild — dull cloudy at 9 a.m. 24° above, at 11 a.m. 14° below. Started snowing from east at 10.30 a.m.

154 prisoners of war out on park work. Lieutenant Davis left at noon on duty to Calgary. No work by prisoners of war in p.m. Tickets were given out to prisoners of war in evening — about 20 refused to sign payroll.

Sunday

February 4th

Fine, clear — very, very mild — heavy west wind. Temperature, + 39° Max. and -14° Min. No park work. Trouble in compound re rubbers in p.m.

Monday

February 5th

Fine, clear, very mild, west wind. Temperature, 38° Max. and 32° Min. above. 148 prisoners of war out on park work. Mr. Howard, government general foreman returned to work today.

Tuesday

February 6th

Fine, clear, very mild. Temperature, + 36° Max. and + 12° Min. 147 prisoners of war out on park work.

Wednesday

February 7th

Cloudy, dull, very mild, windy. Temperature, 38° Max. and 30° Min. above. 148 prisoners of war out on park work. 3 troops inoculated at 6.15 p.m. Prisoner of war No. 641 — Nick Krupka arrived at 1.30 p.m.

Thursday

February 8th

Fine, dull, very mild, windy. Temperature, 39° Max. and 24° Min. above. 148 prisoners of war out on park work.

Friday

February 9th

Fine, dull, cloudy, mild. Temperature, 32° Max. and 23° Min. above. 150 prisoners of war out on park work. New gang at Corkscrew Tunnel Mountain started.¹⁴⁷ General Otter passed through on No. 4 today. Prisoner of war No. 642 [] arrived today by R.N.W.M.P.

Saturday

February 10th

Fine, clear, mild. Temperature 32° Max. and 10° Min. above. 149 prisoners of war out on park work. New gang started today on ski run.¹⁴⁸ Captain Fitzimmons here recruiting for construction corps.

Sunday

February 11th

Fine, clear and mild. Temperature 30° Max. and 24° Min. above. No park work.

Monday

February 12th

Fine, clear, and colder. Temperature, 30° Max. and 10° Min. above. 152 prisoners of war out on park work.

Tuesday

February 13th

Fine, clear, and colder. Temperature, + 30° Max. and -2° Min. 150 prisoners of war out on park work.

Wednesday

February 14th

Fine, clear, and cold. Temperature, + 34° Max. and + 7° Min. 151 prisoners of war out on park work. Dr. Brett left on one week's leave at 12 noon. Prisoner of war No. 610 — J. Laban released this p.m. — retained. Private Horton discharged this p.m.

¹⁴⁷Prisoners were put to work straightening a dangerous "corkscrew" turn on the automobile road winding up Tunnel Mountain near Banff townsite to make it more inviting to tourist and recreational traffic. See *Annual Report of the Department of the Interior, 1917* (Ottawa, 1917).

¹⁴⁸Tunnel Mountain was a focus for winter sports in the town of Banff, featuring a ski jump and a toboggan glide. Regarding the development of Banff as a centre of winter sporting activity, see W. B. Yeo, "Making Banff a Year-Round Park" in Elise A. Corbet and Anthony W. Rasporich (eds), *Winter Sports in the West* (Calgary, 1990).



*Internment Work Party
Harmony Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Thursday

February 15th Cloudy, dull, windy, milder. Temperature [] Max. and [] Min. above. 152 prisoners of war out on park work. Private Connor discharged this p.m. Captain Hilchie arrived on evening train.

Friday

February 16th Cloudy, dull, very windy, colder, little snow. Temperature, 40° Max. and 21° Min. above. 150 prisoners of war out on park work. 2 new prisoners interned today:

No. 643 []

No. 644 []

4 prisoners of war turned over to R.N.W.M.P. and civil authority at 3 p.m.

No. 112 S. Szczerbak

No. 121 P. Buzenski

No. 444 []

No. 354 []

10 prisoners of war released at 9.30 p.m. to go to Canmore Coal Company:

No. 369 [] No. 400 []

No. 368 [] No. 401 []

No. 374 [] No. 329 []

No. 397 [] No. 289 []

No. 407 [] No. 308 []

2 prisoners of war released at 10 a.m. to go to individuals:

No. 225 S. Fotyniuk

No. 610 J. Laban

Saturday

February 17th Fine, clear, much colder. Temperature, +6° Max. and -10° Min. 136 prisoners of war out on park work a.m. only. Captain Hilchie in camp. Private Norgate discharged this evening.

Sunday

February 18th Fine, clear, very cold. Temperature, +12° Max. and -25° Min. No park work.

Monday

February 19th Fine, clear and very cold. Temperature, -2° Max. and -16° Min. 144 prisoners of war out on park work. No. 354 — F. Zalewski tried by civil court and sentenced 2 months hard labour.

Tuesday

February 20th Fine, clear, windy — east, very cold. Temperature, -11° Max. and -24° Min. above. No prisoners out on park work in a.m. -24° below at 8 a.m. 110 prisoners of war on park work p.m.

Wednesday

February 21st Fine, clear, east wind, very cold. Temperature, -7° Max. and -22° Min. No prisoners out on park work in a.m. Very cold. 110 prisoners out on park work in p.m. Major Spence left camp on leave to Calgary at 11.30 a.m.

Thursday

February 22nd Fine, clear, cloudy, very cold, little snow. Temperature, +2° Max. and -23° Min. 134 prisoners of war out on park work. Major P.M. Spence returned to camp at 12 noon. Captain Hay went to Calgary on leave at 11.45 p.m.

Friday

February 23rd Fine, clear, very cold. Temperature, +16° Max. and -26° Min. 134 prisoners of war out on park work.

Saturday

February 24th Fine, clear, raw and cold. Temperature, +4° Max. and -18° Min. 138 prisoners of war out on park work. No. 645 — Schaaf — arrived at 9.30 a.m. Dr. Brett arrived back from leave this p.m. Captain Hay arrived back from leave this p.m.

Sunday

February 25th Fine, clear and cold. Temperature, +2° Max. and -12° Min. above. No park work.

Monday

February 26th Fine, clear and cold, milder in p.m. Temperature, +12° Max. and -22° Min. above. 136 prisoners of war out on park work.



*Internment Work Party on Cave Road
Harmony Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Tuesday

February 27th Fine, clear and cold, milder in p.m. Temperature, +20° Max. and -8° Min. 136 prisoners of war out on park work.

Wednesday

February 28th Fine, clear and cold, milder p.m. Temperature, +18° Max. and -17° Min. 137 prisoners of war out on park work. Quarter Master Sergeant Meagher discharged, left on noon train.

Thursday

March 1st Fine, clear and milder. Temperature, +21° Max. and -11° Min. above. 144 prisoners of war out on park work.

Friday

March 2nd Fine, clear and mild p.m. Cold at night. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 145 prisoners of war out on park work.

Saturday

March 3rd Fine, clear and milder. Temperature, +28° Max. and -4° Min. above. 126 prisoners of war out on park work.

12 prisoners of war cleaning out barracks, disinfecting, new blankets issued, and paillasses filled. Major Hardisty, Major Biggar, Captain Birney and Lieutenant Bain arrived at 1 p.m. for District Court Martial on Private Ross and Private Cox. Notice arrived in mail at same time as court. District Court Martial sat at 2.30 p.m. on Private Ross and 6 p.m. on Private Cox. Private Ross sent back to Guard Room. Private Cox found not guilty on all charges. Lieutenant Vandersluys left on 2 days leave at 11 p.m.

Sunday

March 4th Fine, clear and very mild. Temperature, +33° Max. and +20° Min. above. No park work. Church parade at 10.20 a.m.

Monday

March 5th Fine, clear and very mild. Temperature, +32° Max. and +16° Min. above. 142 prisoners of war out on park work. Mr. Vandersluys returned at 10 p.m.



*Work Party Near Brett Hospital
Harmony Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Tuesday
March 6th Fine, clear and mild. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 141 prisoners of war out on park work.

Wednesday
March 7th Fine, clear and mild. Temperature, +30° Max. and 0° Min. above. 134 prisoners of war out on park work.

Thursday
March 8th Fine, clear, cold at night, milder day. Temperature, +34° Max. and +8° Min. above. 142 prisoners of war out on park work. 1" snow at night in bad storm.

Friday
March 9th Cloudy, dull and mild. Temperature, +25° Max. and +9° Min. above. 137 prisoners of war out on park work. Two new recruits sworn in from O.S. Battalions.¹⁴⁹ Fire drill for prisoners of war held at 6.15 p.m.

Saturday
March 10th Fine, clear and very cold morning, milder noon. Temperature, +24° Max. and -16° Min. above. 137 prisoners of war out on park work in a.m. Fire drill for prisoners of war held at 1.30 p.m.

Sunday
March 11th Fine, clear, mild during day, cold at night. Temperature, +28° Max. and -11° Min. above. No park work. District Court Martial sentence re Private Ross promulgated at 5 p.m. today.

Monday
March 12th Fine, clear, mild during day, cold at night. Temperature, +29° Max. and -3° Min. above. 138 prisoners of war out on park work.

Tuesday
March 13th Fine, clear, little snow, cold night, mild day. Temperature, 32° Max. and 10° Min. above. 135 prisoners of war out on park work. Private Ross sent to Detention Barracks,

Calgary under escort of Sergeant Buck on noon train. Captain Brett left on leave at 10 a.m.

Wednesday
March 14th Fine, clear, cold at night, mild day. Temperature, +30° Max. and -4° Min. above. 141 prisoners of war out on park work. New Bugler arrived from Revelstoke.

Thursday
March 15th Fine, clear, cold at night, mild day. Temperature, +32° Max. and -8° Min. above. 144 prisoners of war out on park work. 2 prisoners of war released at noon:
No. 235 Jawerenko No. 600 M. Klym

Friday
March 16th Fine, clear, cold night, mild day. Temperature, 39° Max. and 0° Min. above. 141 prisoners of war out on park work. Private C.M. McDonald discharged — left at night.

Saturday
March 17th Fine, clear, cold night, very mild day. Temperature, 41° Max. and 26° Min. above. Holiday p.m. Sergeant Caswell discharged and left tonight.

Sunday
March 18th Fine, clear, very mild, cold at night. Temperature, 41° Max. and 26° Min. above. No park work. Majority of prisoners of war bathed today.

Monday
March 19th Fine, clear, mild, cold at night. 143 prisoners of war out on park work. Temperature, 38° Max. and 21° Min. above. Lieutenant Helliwell arrived this a.m. detailed to Supply Depot. 2 recruits sworn in — Private Chandler and Bugler Kenny.

Tuesday
March 20th Fine, clear, cooler, windy, snow flurry early a.m. 140 prisoners of war out on park work. Temperature, 31° Max. and 12° Min. above.

Wednesday
March 21st Fine, clear, snow flurry a.m., mild. 140 prisoners of

¹⁴⁹Overseas.

war out on park work. Temperature, 31° Max. and 8° Min. above. Major Bruce arrived in camp for day re dental work — left at 11 p.m. 1 prisoner of war interned today — No. 646 — Karl Dosch.

Thursday
March 22nd

Cloudy, dull and mild. 141 prisoners of war out on park work. Temperature, 38° Max. and 14° Min. above. 1 prisoner of war released at noon — No. 231 — W. Zelenko. Captain Thomas, Sergeant MacIntyre and Private Johnson — arrived this evening — dental work. Lieutenant Davis left on noon train. Lieutenant Helliwell — Supply Officer.

Friday
March 23rd

Cloudy, dull, windy, snow storm from west in a.m. and p.m. 138 prisoners of war out on park work. Temperature, 33° Max. and 21° Min. above. Dental work started at 2 p.m. this afternoon.

Saturday
March 24th

Cloudy, mild. Temperature, 33° Max. and 17° Min. above. 140 prisoners out on park work. No park work in p.m.

Sunday
March 25th

Fine, windy, colder. Temperature, +28° Max. and 0° Min. above. No park work. Prisoners bathed today.

Monday
March 26th

Fine, windy, cold. Temperature, 28° Max. and -1° Min. above. 142 prisoners of war out on park work. Major Spence left on noon train for Calgary on duty.

Tuesday
March 27th

Cloudy — snow storm all morning. Temperature, 36° Max. and 20° Min. above. No park work — stormy. Lieutenant Johnston went to Calgary and back. Major Spence recruiting in Calgary. No. 648 — Marceu Bysko interned today.

Wednesday
March 28th

Fine, clear, mild, beautiful day. Temperature, +34° Max. and +2° Min. above. 143 prisoners of war out on

park work. Major Spence returned at 10 p.m. One recruit arrived this evening.

Thursday
[March 29th]

Cloudy, dull, mild, heavy snow storm last night, this a.m. Temperature, 33° Max. and 22° Min. above. 144 prisoners of war out on park work. Gangs out late re storm and all but 2 gangs in at noon. New recruit Private Bryden attested.

Friday
March 30th

Cloudy, dull, mild, windy, snow storm. Temperature, 22° Max. and 6° Min. above. 140 prisoners of war out on park work. Orderly Room Sergeant left tonight on pass to Edmonton. Major Johnson — Assistant Director Medical Services visited camp.

Saturday
March 31st

Fine, clear, cool. Calm. Temperature, +28° Max. and -3° Min. above. 142 prisoners of war out on park work. Bugler Vandenhuzen discharged this evening. Prisoners of war released this evening:

No. 499 Mike Makesczuk
No. 583 Nick Mike

5 recruits and 1 Lance Corporal arrived this evening from 191st Battalion.

Sunday
April 1st

Fine, clear, cold at night, wind. Temperature, +31° Max. and -5° Min. No park work.

Monday
April 2nd

Fine, clear, cold at night, mild day. Temperature, +36° Max. and +7° Min. 141 prisoners of war out on park work. 2 inoculations — troops.

Tuesday
April 3rd

Fine, clear, cold at night, mild in day. Temperature, +40° Max. and +4° Min. 140 prisoners of war out on park work. Privates Perry and Eduard discharged today.

Wednesday
April 4th

Cloudy, dull, mild and windy. Temperature, +44°

Max. and +26° Min. above. 139 prisoners of war out on park work.

*Thursday
April 5th*

Cloudy, dull, mild — snow storm this a.m. Temperature, 44° Max. and 27° Min. above. 140 prisoners of war out on park work. Captain Thomas, Canadian Army Dental Corps, went to Calgary at noon.

*Friday
April 6th*

Good Friday. Fine, clear, mild. Temperature, 44° Max. and 24° Min. above. No park work. Holiday in camp. Major Loggie arrived in Banff last night, in camp today re Quarter Master Sergeant stores. New recruits arrived tonight. Lieutenant Vandersluys left for Calgary on leave.

*Saturday
April 7th*

Cloudy, dull, windy, mild. Temperature, 42° Max. and 28° Min. above. 142 prisoners out on park work for ½ day only. Private Murray discharged today.

*Sunday
April 8th*

Cloudy, dull, mild, snow storm in p.m. — 1 hr. Temperature, 47° Max. and 26° Min. above. Easter Sunday — no work.

*Monday
April 9th*

Fine, stormy at times — mild. Temperature, 44° Max. and 26° Min. above. Easter Monday, no park work. Holiday for camp.

*Tuesday
April 10th*

Fine, dull, mild, cloudy. Temperature, +42° Max. and +18° Min. above. 140 prisoners out on park work. 4 prisoners of war released at 5 p.m.

No. 563 []
No. 480 []
No. 468 []
No. 467 []

*Wednesday
April 11th*

Cloudy, dull, mild. Temperature, [] Max. and []

Min. above. 140 prisoners of war out on park work. Lieutenant Martin left on leave at 11 p.m. Concert in aid of Red Cross held tonight.

*Thursday
April 12th*

Fine, clear, colder. Temperature, 44° Max. and 22° Min. above. 135 prisoners of war out on park work.

*Friday
April 13th*

Fine, clear, cold at night — mild day. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 129 prisoners of war out on park work. Captain Hilchie arrived this evening to inaugurate a new system of pay.

*Saturday
April 14th*

Cloudy, dull, windy, cooler. Temperature, 42° Max. and 10° Min. above. 135 prisoners of war out on park work. 1 prisoner of war No. 589 — released — Philip Marchuk. 13 prisoners of war bathed this p.m. Prisoners of war given \$1.00 Canteen tickets this p.m. and signed payroll. Mr. Martin returned this evening. Mr. Turner left on leave at noon.

*Sunday
April 15th*

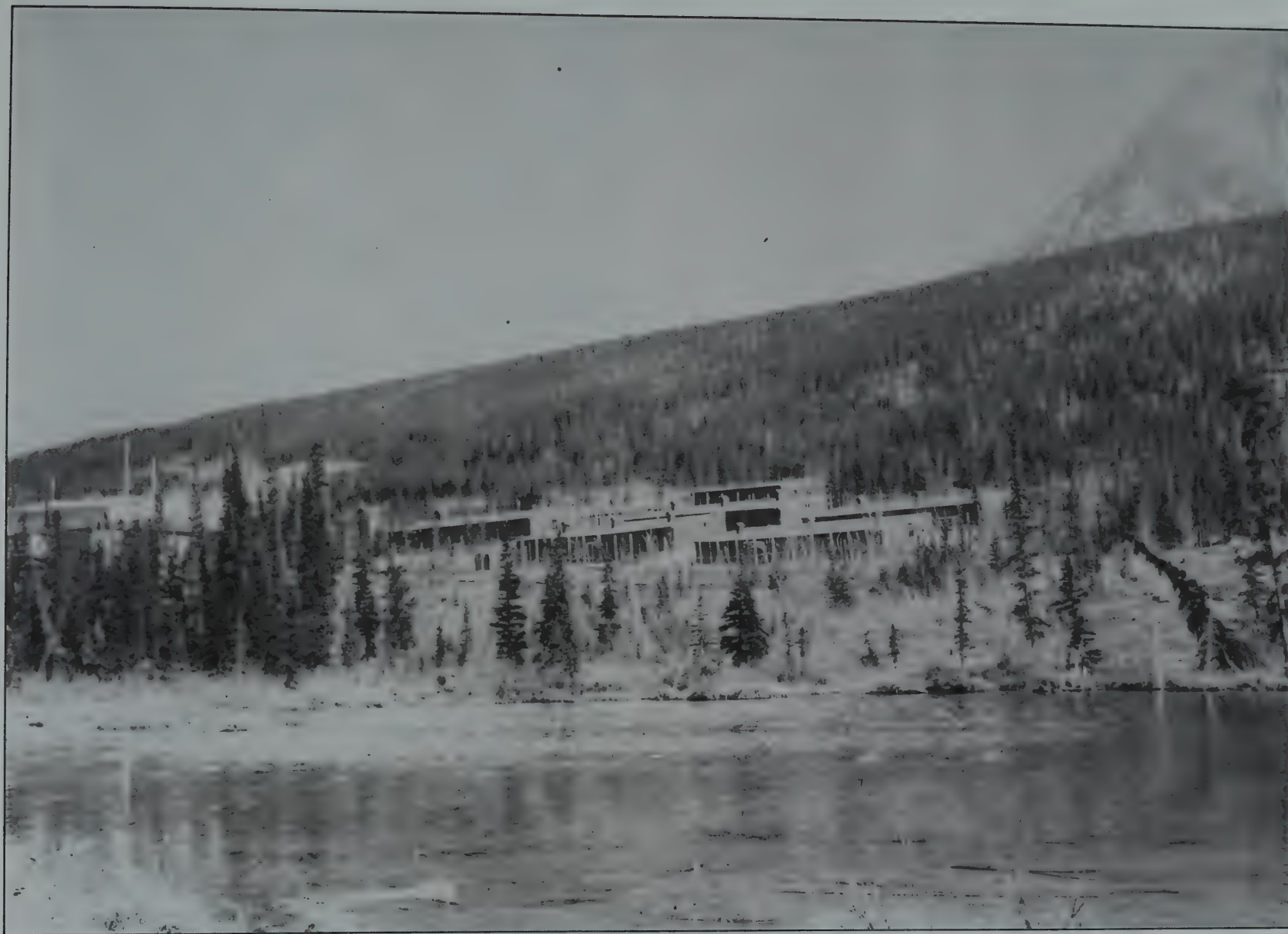
Fine, clear, mild a.m., snow storm from 5 p.m. Temperature, 34° Max. and 22° Min. above. No park work. Church parade to Anglican Church.¹⁵⁰ Major Hogbin, Major Spence away in Calgary for day.

*Monday
April 16th*

Fine, dull, cloudy, mild. Temperature, 34° Max. and 22° Min. above. No park work — being Easter Monday for prisoners of war.¹⁵¹ Representative Canmore Coal Co. here to select 50 men. Parade of troops for drill in a.m. and p.m.

¹⁵⁰St. George's-in-the-Pines Anglican Church.

¹⁵¹As was the case at Christmas, the camp administration and those incarcerated traditionally celebrated Easter on different days. The feast of Christ's resurrection combines both pagan and Christian elements of celebration and has been celebrated at different times by different churches. The Ukrainian churches along with other Orthodox and Eastern-rite Catholic churches adhered to the Julian calendar for the celebration of Easter and focused on a different "paschal moon" for determining Easter Sunday or *Velykden*. Again camp officials allowed a day of celebration for the prisoners separate from the camp's normal day of rest.



*Internment Camp, Across and West of Cave and Basin
Harmony Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Tuesday

April 17th

Fine, clear, mild — cold at night. Temperature, [] Max. and [] Min. above. 136 prisoners of war out on park work. One prisoner of war No. 280 — Bill March released this p.m.

Wednesday

April 18th

Fine, clear, mild, cold at night. Temperature, 42° Max. and 19° Min. above.

128 (a.m.) — 138 (p.m.) prisoners of war out on park work. One prisoner of war No. 630 — released this p.m. 10 prisoners of war to be released to Canmore today, cancelled due to strike.¹⁵²

Thursday

April 19th

Fine, clear, mild. Temperature, 44° Max. and 22° Min. above. 139 prisoners of war out on park work. C.P.R. man here wishing to pick out 125 men for employment. Captain Hay left on 3 days leave. Prisoners of war No. 121 and No. 354 returned from Lethbridge gaol this p.m.

Friday

April 20th

Fine, clear, mild. Temperature, 47° Max. and 27° Min. above. 137 prisoners of war out on park work. C.P.R. man here today again re men. Staff Officer Captain [] visited camp.

Saturday

April 21st

Cloudy, dull, fine at times, heavy snow storm at noon. Temperature, 43° Max. and 28° Min. above. 137 prisoners of war out on park work. Prisoners of war inspected re release. 4 prisoners of war unloading car at Supply [Depot] in p.m.

Sunday

April 22nd

Fine, clear, very mild, few snow flurries. Temperature, 44° Max. and 20° Min. above. No prisoners of war out on park work.



*Internee, Unknown
Alpine Club of Canada Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies*

¹⁵²It is not clear whether the strike referred to concerns the workforce at the Canmore Coal Co. or the inmates of the internment camp.

Monday

April 23rd

Cloudy, dull, snow flurries, mild. Temperature, 38° Max. and 14° Min. above. 133 prisoners of war out on park work. 18 prisoners of war released to C.P.R. at noon today: Nos. 192, 284, 293, 307, 332, 516, 532, 590, 640, 591, 219, 287, 296, 394, 338, 578, 601, 276.

Tuesday

April 24th

Fine, clear, mild, bright. Temperature, 41° Max. and 18° Min. above. 104 prisoners of war out on park work. 16 prisoners of war released today to C.P.R.: Nos. 322, 326, 327, 331, 334, 356, 363, 366, 376, 396, 403, 426, 429, 451, 454, 458. Prisoner of war No. 487 released today. Private Ford discharged.

Wednesday

April 25th

Cloudy, dull, mild, snow flurries. Temperature, 41° Max. and 18° Min. above. 86 prisoners of war out on park work. 21 prisoners of war released today to C.P.R.: Nos. 281, 304, 347, 381, 455, 456, 472, 513, 514, 520, 540, 550, 572, 579, 607, 608, 635, 636, 642, 643, 644.

Thursday

April 26th

Cloudy, dull, mild. Temperature, 47° Max. and 24° Min. above. 62 prisoners of war out on park work. 27 prisoners of war released to C.P.R. at 7 p.m.: Nos. 580, 529, 603, 197, 285, 261, 316, 303, 312, 335, 339, 249, 348, 361, 379, 382, 320, 300, 433, 383, 410, 413, 370, 448, 482, 599, 508.

No. 505 — Pendziwiater turned over to civil authorities as insane. Court held at 2 p.m.

Friday

April 27th

Cloudy, dull, mild, snow flurries, snow last night. Temperature, 32° Max. and 24° Min. above. 60 prisoners of war out on park work.

Saturday

April 28th

Fine, clear, very cold last night. Temperature, 40° Max. and 6° Min. above. 59 prisoners of war out on park work for ½ day. Major Spence went to Calgary at 11 p.m.

Sunday

April 29th

Fine, clear, mild, cold at night. Temperature, 40° Max. and 6° Min. above. No park work. Church parade at 10.20 a.m.

Monday

April 30th

Fine, clear, mild — cold last night. Temperature, 38° Max. and 11° Min. above. 65 prisoners of war out on park work.

Tuesday

May 1st

Fine, clear, mild, cold at night. Temperature, 50° Max. and 10° Min. above. 41 prisoners of war out on park work. Major Spence returned this a.m. 27 prisoners of war released today to C.P.R.: Nos. 76, 166, 172, 196, 247, 290, 350, 351, 358, 365, 367, 404, 408, 420, 424, 430, 439, 443, 447, 490, 510, 515, 521, 552, 530, 556, 567.

Wednesday

May 2nd

Fine, clear to cloudy, dull at night. Some snow. Temperature, 46° Max., and 20° Min. 44 prisoners of war out on park work. Lieutenant H. S. Johnston on leave of absence. Private Frost discharged. Lieutenant J. S. Martin on leave of absence.

Thursday

May 3rd

Stormy. Snow at intervals, heavy snowfall in afternoon at 4 p.m. Temperature, 44° Max. and 25° Min. 45 prisoners of war out on park work. Privates Oatley and Ramsey discharged. Private Tabuteau attested.

Friday

May 4th

Fine, clear, mild, cool at night. Temperature, 50° Max. and 18° Min. 47 prisoners of war out on park work. Captain Thomas and Sergeant MacIntyre, Canadian Army Dental Corps, closed down dental surgery in afternoon.

Saturday

May 5th

Fine, clear, mild. Temperature, 58° Max., 20° Min. 45 prisoners of war out on park work. Captain Thomas and Sergeant MacIntyre, C.A.D.C., left for Calgary [on] noon train. Private G. Kadey discharged.



"Medical Hut, and Guard House"
J. Anderson-Wilson Collection
Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

*Sunday
May 6th*

Fine, clear, mild, cold at night. Temperature, 64° Max., 24° Min. Church parade at 10.20 a.m. One German interned — No. 649.

*Monday
May 7th*

Fine, clear, hot. Cold at night. Temperature, 64° Max., 20° Min. Seven men discharged: Privates Teeple, Furney, Fayet, Stocker, Bordeau, Brotman and J. Smith. 50 prisoners of war out on park work.

*Tuesday
May 8th*

Fine, clear, hot. Cold last night. Temperature, 70° Max., 19° Min. Six men discharged: Privates Ducloy, Patterson, Cox, Smart, D. Kadey, and Burke. 42 prisoners of war out on park work.

*Wednesday
May 9th*

Fine, clear, hot. Temperature, 68° Max., 18° Min. 51 prisoners of war out on park work. Seven men discharged: Lance Corporal Sawyer, Privates Young, Chandler, Preston, Maartman, Fontain and Schofield.

*Thursday
May 10th*

Fine, clear, hot. Temperature, 64° Max., 22° Min. Two men discharged: Privates J. R. Wilson and T. James. One prisoner of war interned — No. 650. 54 prisoners of war on park work.

*Friday
May 11th*

Fine, clear, warm. Temperature, 73° Max., 24° Min. No. 272, Private A. Rube returned to 13th S.S. Coy, Canadian Expeditionary Force.¹⁵³ 52 prisoners of war on park work.

*Saturday
May 12th*

Fine, clear, warm. Temperature, 74° Max., 23° Min. 53 prisoners of war on park work.

*Sunday
May 13th*

Temperature, 64° Max., 30° Min. Clear, fine and warm. Captain Hay to Calgary on Canteen business. Leave 11 a.m. to 10 a.m. 15th. No prisoners of war out on park work. Sergeant Bateman to Calgary.

*Monday
May 14th*

Clear to cloudy, some wind. Warm. Temperature, 66° Max., 26° Min. 52 prisoners of war out on park work. Sergeant Bateman, Private Goodman and Private Beese discharged. Lance Corporal Oldham left for Lethbridge to bring back prisoner of war No. 444.

*Tuesday
May 15th*

Cloudy — rain at intervals, cool. Temperature, 56° Max., 35° Min. 48 prisoners of war on park work. Private Gordon, discharged. Private R. Wilson returned to 13th S.S. Coy. Prisoners of war Nos. 446, 566, and 613 released. Corporal Morrison discharged.

*Wednesday
May 16th*

Cloudy, squalls, rained all morning. Temperature, 45° Max., 28° Min. 8 prisoners of war on park work. Privates Hunt and Hill returned to 13th S.S. Coy. Private A. H. Gore discharged. Nick Melnyk received from A.A.G. i/c A., M.D. 13,¹⁵⁴ for internment. No warrant or authority for such. Placed in Guard Room cells awaiting D.I.O's. instructions. Prisoner of war No. 444 returned from Lethbridge gaol.

*Thursday
May 17th*

Snowed — 20 hours. Temperature, 45° Max., 28° Min. 44 prisoners of war on park work. Released — prisoners of war Nos. 76, 278, 377.

*Friday
May 18th*

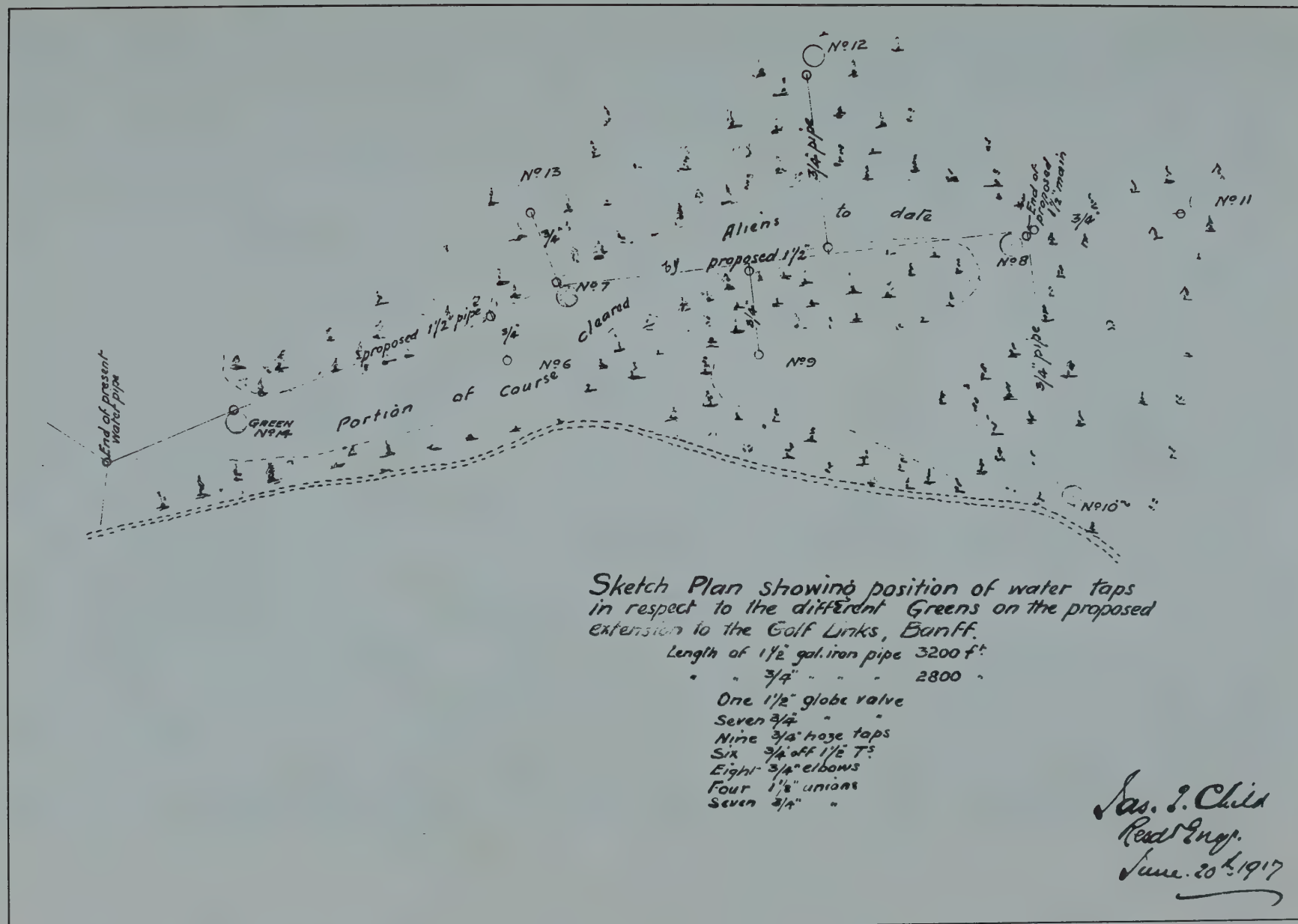
Snowed all day. Temperature, 52° Max., 28° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work. One prisoner of war interned — No. 652 A. Hepp. Prisoner of war No. 649 to Calgary — Escort Private Lunt — to see ear specialist.

*Saturday
May 19th*

Fair to cloudy — some rain. Temperature, 58° Max., 27° Min. 41 prisoners of war on park work. Rifle shooting competition for troops at 2 p.m. Cash prizes from canteen

¹⁵³13th Special Service Company, Canadian Expeditionary Force; District Signal Corps.

¹⁵⁴Assistant Adjutant General in charge of Administration, Military District No. 13.



Proposed Extension to Golf Links, Banff
 RG 84, Vol. 70, File: R 343.
 Public Archives of Canada

funds. Company Quarter Master Sergeant J. Craig discharged.

Sunday
May 20th

Fair to cloudy — some rain. Temperature, 56° Max., 38° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. Prisoner of war No. 649 and Private Lunt returned from Calgary, 9.45 p.m.

Monday
May 21st

Fair to cloudy. Showery. Temperature, 52° Max., 40° Min. 41 prisoners of war out on park work. Private Geo. Wight discharged. Major General Sir Wm. Otter arrived in Banff on No. 3 from the East.

Tuesday
May 22nd

Cloudy, cool, showery. Temperature, 57° Max., 39° Min. 41 prisoners of war on park work. Major General Sir Wm. Otter arrived in camp at 9.45 a.m. Visited work parties at rock crusher, new Spray Bridge and golf links,¹⁵⁵ in afternoon. Left for the West on No. 3.

Wednesday
May 23rd

Cloudy, cool, showery. Temperature, 49° Max., 42° Min. 46 prisoners of war on park work.

¹⁵⁵The internees at Banff were put to work extending the Banff Springs golf course by another nine holes. Commissioner of Parks J. B. Harkin was quite accommodating to the CPR in this regard and put the golf course work under the creative direction of the hotel's resident golf pro: "We have a number of interned aliens at Banff who could be employed in the work of clearing and preparation for the extension of the course and I quite concur in your idea that it would be beneficial to have the criticism of your professional, Mr. Thompson. Under these circumstances, if it is agreeable to you, I will instruct our organization to go ahead with the work and to consult with Thompson." Prior to accepting his position at Banff Springs Hotel Thompson demanded that suitable housing be provided for him and his family. A party of internees was dispatched to refurbish the Banff Springs Golf Club House to Mr. Thompson's specifications. During the month of May there was urgency to having the house and expanded links completed as the internees were to be moved back to Castle from where their services could not be appropriated for the benefit of the hotel. Superintendent Clarke indicated that he was running short of labour and entertained bringing in more prisoners prior to the move to Castle: "...imperative that we get more soon to finish what we have in hand before removal Castle." PAC, RG 84, Vol. 70, File: R313, J. B. Harkin, Commissioner of Parks to F. L. Wanklyn, CPR Company, 9 March 1917; and H. J. Clarke to J. B. Harkin, 8 May 1917.

Thursday
May 24th

Cloudy, cool, showery. Temperature, 43° Max., 35° Min. Empire Day¹⁵⁶ — shooting competition in morning. No prisoners of war on park work. Lieutenant J. S. Martin off strength tonight; having resigned from his appointment as an officer of the camp.

Friday
May 25th

Fair to cloudy — showery. Temperature, 50° Max., 30° Min. 45 prisoners of war on park work. Prisoners of war Nos. 469 and 536 released.

Saturday
May 26th

Fair to cloudy. Temperature, 55° Max., 26° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work. Prisoner of war No. 425 released. Lance Corporal. Rad, Privates G. Lunt and R. Wilson discharged.

Sunday
May 27th

Temperature, 62° Max., 38° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. Bugler Hunt to Calgary on noon train to see ear specialist.

Monday
May 28th

Cloudy, cool, showery. Temperature, 48° Max., 34° Min. Prisoner of war No. 652, N. Melnyk interned as and from 25th instant, date of warrant from D.O.C., M.D. 13. This man was a soldier of C.E.F.,¹⁵⁷ and has been confined in Guard Room since May 16 pending arrival of internment warrant. 43 prisoners of war on park work.

¹⁵⁶Empire Day was observed annually in Canada from 1899. Coinciding with the May 24 birthday of Queen Victoria, the day represented "the most important patriotic rite for children in English-speaking Canada.... Empire Day celebrations were associated with imperialism, militarism and immigrant assimilation." The celebration was later known as Commonwealth or Citizenship Day depending on the province. See Robert M. Stamp, "Empire Day" in *The Canadian Encyclopedia* (Edmonton, 1988).

¹⁵⁷It is estimated that some ten thousand Ukrainians volunteered to serve with Canada's armed forces during World War One. See Paul Yuzyk, *The Ukrainians in Manitoba: A Social History* (Toronto, 1953); and V.J. Kaye, *Ukrainian Canadians in Canada's Wars* (Toronto, 1983).



*Internment Camp Barracks and Infirmary
Harmony Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Tuesday
May 29th

Cloudy, cool, snow flurries. Temperature, 40° Max., 26° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work, a.m. 38 prisoners of war on park work, p.m. Privates Huffman, M.B., and Morgan, A., discharged. Prisoner of war No. 574 released. District Officer Commanding (Colonel G. Macdonald)¹⁵⁸ visited camp at 10.30 a.m. unofficially.

Wednesday
May 30th

Clear, fairly cool, sunshine. Temperature, 55° Max., 26° Min. 37 prisoners of war on park work. Private L. Vilac discharged.

Thursday
May 31st

Clear, warm. Temperature, 58° Max., 27° Min. 46 prisoners of war on park work. Private W. Ross discharged.

Friday
June 1st

Clear to cloudy. Fine. Rain and snow at night. Temperature, 64° Max., 30° Min. 45 prisoners of war on park work. Lieutenant Turner left on night train for Macleod,¹⁵⁹ on leave. Major Spence left on night train to Calgary. Prisoner of war No. 653 interned 10 p.m.

Saturday
June 2nd

Temperature, 46° Max., 32° Min. Heavy snow fall all last night and continued up to 1 p.m. Rained all afternoon. No prisoners of war on park work.

Sunday
June 3rd

Cold and wet. Temperature, 44° Max., 30° Min. Rained all morning. Cleared about 4 p.m. No prisoners of war on park work.

Monday
June 4th

Fine all morning. Showery in afternoon. Temperature, 60° Max., 23° Min. 45 prisoners of war on park work.

¹⁵⁸Colonel G. Macdonald assumed the position of District Officer Commanding Military District No. 13 on 1 March 1917.

¹⁵⁹The town of Mcleod, later Fort Macleod, Alberta was named after the first NWMP post in what would become the province of Alberta. It was located 95 miles south of Calgary on the CPR line.

Tuesday
June 5th

Prisoner of war No. 561 released. Private J. O. Williams discharged. Major Spence returned from Calgary, morning train.

Fair to cloudy, cool. Temperature, 62° Max., 38° Min. 45 prisoners of war on park work. Lieutenant W. Turner returned from leave, 10 p.m.

Wednesday
June 6th

Fine and clear; some wind. Temperature, 64° Max., 42° Min. 45 prisoners of war on park work.

Thursday
June 7th

Fine, clear to cloudy. Some showers and wind. Temperature, 60° Max., 44° Min. 46 prisoners of war on park work. Prisoners of war Nos. 598 and 632 escaped from Hot Springs Bridge at about 3.25 p.m. (Escort consisted of Corporal Longworth, Privates Glass and Hewitt).

Friday
June 8th

Cloudy and cool. Heavy rain at night. Temperature, 60° Max., 46° Min. 40 prisoners of war on park work. Bugler Hunt returned from Military Hospital, Calgary, on night train.

Saturday
June 9th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 52° Max., 36° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work.

Sunday
June 10th

Snowed and rained in morning. Cleared in afternoon. Temperature, 48° Max., 30° Min. No prisoners of war on park work.

Monday
June 11th

Fair to clear, showery. Temperature, 46° Max., 31° Min. 40 prisoners of war on park work. Prisoner of war No. 584 released.

Tuesday
June 12th

Clear to cloudy, showery. Temperature, 56° Max.,

26° Min. 44 prisoners of war on park work. Bugler C. Hunt discharged.

Wednesday
June 13th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 61° Max., 25° Min. 40 prisoners of war on park work.

Thursday
June 14th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 68° Max., 28° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work.

Friday
June 15th

Fine and warm. Temperature, 75° Max., 38° Min. 43 prisoners of war on park work. Sergeant Faulkner left on night train to bring prisoner of war No. 112 back from provincial gaol, Lethbridge. Corporal Longworth and Private Berg discharged.

Saturday
June 16th

Fair and warm to 3.30 p.m. Windy and cloudy remainder of day. Temperature, 74° Max., 33° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work.

Sunday
June 17th

Fair to cloudy. Temperature, 58° Max., 48° Min. All prisoners of war, except those who were sick, were bathed this a.m. No prisoners of war on park work. Prisoner of war No. 112 — S. Szczerbak returned from civil gaol, Lethbridge at 10 p.m.

Monday
June 18th

Fair to cloudy. Temperature, 62° Max., 32° Min. 43 prisoners of war on park work.

Tuesday
June 19th

Fine, clear to cloudy. Temperature, 62° Max., 46° Min. 44 prisoners of war on park work.

Wednesday
June 20th

Clear to cloudy. Temperature, 58° Max., 28° Min. 44 prisoners of war on park work.

Thursday
June 21st

Clear to cloudy. Heavy shower at 9.30 p.m. Temperature, 52° Max., 42° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work.

Friday
June 22nd

Clear to cloudy. Temperature, 58° Max., 38° Min. 41 prisoners of war on park work.

Saturday
June 23rd

Clear to cloudy. Temperature, 65° Max., 30° Min. 42 prisoners of war on park work.

Sunday
June 24th

Rained from 4 a.m. to 1 p.m. Afternoon cleared. Cool. Temperature, 62° Max., 34° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. 55 prisoners of war bathed.

Monday
June 25th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 66° Max., 34° Min. 47 prisoners of war on park work.

Tuesday
June 26th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 64° Max., 28° Min. 51 prisoners of war on park work.

Wednesday
June 27th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 70° Max., 30° Min. 48 prisoners of war on park work. 1 prisoner of war (No. 655) interned 9.30 p.m.

Thursday
June 28th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 76° Max., 31° Min. 44 prisoners of war on park work. Prisoners of war Nos. 486 and 558 released. Mr. Chester, C.P.R., visited camp with roadmaster and interpreter.

Friday
June 29th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 52° Max., 45° Min. 39 prisoners of war on park work.

Saturday
June 30th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 75° Max., 39° Min. 45 prisoners of war on park work.

Sunday
July 1st

Fine and clear. Temperature, 75° Max., 39° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. Prisoners of war bathed.

Monday
July 2nd

Fine, clear and hot. Temperature, 77° Max., 46° Min. Confederation Day¹⁶⁰ observed. No prisoners of war on park work. Private J. Dowling discharged.

Tuesday
July 3rd

Clear to cloudy. Temperature, 72° Max., 48° Min. 10 prisoners of war on park work in morning.

Wednesday
July 4th

Clear and warm. Temperature, 67° Max., 50° Min. 15 prisoners of war on park work in morning. 16 prisoners of war released.

Thursday
July 5th

Fine, clear and warm. Towards the evening cloudy and showering. Temperature, 71° Max., 38° Min. 8 prisoners of war on park work today. Orderly Room Sergeant Harris was discharged.

Friday
July 6th

Clear and warm in the morning, afternoon was the same but windy. Five prisoners of war were released this a.m. to C.P.R. Temperature, 76° Max., 46° Min. No prisoners out on park work. Private W. Mc Camon was discharged.

Saturday
July 7th

Fine and clear. Temperature, 76° Max., 52° Min. 28 prisoners were out on park work in the forenoon. Major

Sunday
July 8th

Dillon, Supply Officer, Internment Operations, Ottawa, arrived in the camp this morning for the purpose of closing the camp.

Fine and warm. Temperature, 85° Max., 32° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. Prisoners of war bathed. Interpreter D.O. Macko went to Mara Lake, B.C.¹⁶¹ on internment operations by order of Major Dillon.

Monday
July 9th

Cloudy. Afternoon heavy shower 6 p.m. Temperature, 75° Max., 36° Min. 28 prisoners of war on park work. Private V. Honde was discharged.

Tuesday
July 10th

Fine and warm. Temperature, 80° Max., 44° Min. 25 prisoners of war on park work. Interpreter D.O. Macko returned this morning from Mara Lake. Canteen tickets were issued this evening to prisoners of war.

Wednesday
July 11th

Fine and warm. Temperature, 81° Max., 46° Min. No prisoners of war on park work.

Thursday
July 12th

Fine and warm. Temperature, 78° Max., 39° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. Lieutenant R. E. Apperley arrived a.m. and inspected conduct sheets, medical history sheets, etc. and canteen books. Prisoner of war No. 602 — John Lytwyn dashed away from Private Hotchkins while working at the barracks.

Friday
July 13th

Warm. Temperature, 80° Max., 46° Min. No prisoners of war on park work.

¹⁶⁰Confederation Day celebrated the 1 July 1867 union of the British North American colonies of New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Canada into the Dominion of Canada. As in previous instances, when major holidays coincided with the normal Sunday rest period, camp officials diverted the holiday to the Monday immediately following.

¹⁶¹The internment camp at Mara Lake, south of the town of Sicamous, British Columbia operated between 2 June 1915 and 29 July 1917. Housed in tents and bunkhouses, prisoners performed road-building and clearing work for the province of British Columbia. The camp was commanded by Major C.A.F. Shaw, 50th Regiment.



"Privates Tom Hoichleiss and Ben Short, 1917"
 Dan McCowan Collection
 Whyte Museum of the Canadian Rockies

Saturday
July 14th

Warm. Temperature, 84° Max. 36° Min. No prisoners of war on park work. Arrived today for closing of camp:

S.O.O. Major Loggie
 D.P.M. Captain Hilchie
 O i/c B. Lieutenant Pipon¹⁶²

Sunday
July 15th

Captain Hay and 25 Non-Commissioned Officers and men proceeded with 47 prisoners of war to Kapuskasing Internment Camp, Ontario.¹⁶³ Leaving camp at 7.30 a.m. Major Spence accompanied the party by order of Director of Internment Operations, Ottawa. The Guard dismounted at 7.30 a.m. 22 non-commissioned Officers and men were discharged and 1 man from Supply Depot.

Monday
July 16th

A fatigue party of 1 Sergeant, 2 Lance Corporals and 3 men cleaning up. Camp under direction of Lieutenant R. Vandersluys. Lieutenant W. Turner struck off strength.

¹⁶²Senior Ordinance Officer; District Paymaster; and Officer in command of Barracks.

¹⁶³Kapuskasing, in the clay belt of northeastern Ontario, was the site of the largest internment camp established by Canadian Internment Operations during the First World War. It was established 14 December 1914 and was the last camp to be closed, on 24 February 1920. Only the camp at Vernon, British Columbia had a longer life span. Under the commands of Lieutenant Colonel W. E. Date, 17th Hussars, Lieutenant Colonel F. F. Clarke, 12th Regiment, and Lieutenant Colonel Geo. L. Royce, Queen's Own Rifles, prisoners were charged with labouring at a Department of Agriculture Experimental Farm clearing and stumping 1,000 acres of land, erecting a large barn, bunkhouses, store-houses and fencing, plus clearing roads, installing drains and laying a water system. The camp had a predominantly "Austrian" population. In 1916 a full-scale riot between 1,200 internees and 300 guards was sparked by a contingent of newly arrived prisoners who refused to work on religious holidays. The riot lasted several hours, camp guards firing on the prisoners and using their bayonets freely. Although initial accounts of the clash reported the deaths and fatal woundings of several prisoners, the actual toll amounted to the hospitalization of less than a dozen seriously wounded internees, with no casualties among the guards. While the Armistice ending the war was signed on 11 November 1918, it was more than a year later before Kapuskasing was closed. During this postwar period the camp held remnants of the wartime "enemy aliens," as well as a new influx of "radical aliens" who became the focus of government investigation, incarceration and possible deportation. See *Toronto Globe and Mail* 16 and 19 May 1916; and *Toronto Telegram* 16 May 1916; and W. Kirckonnell "Kapuskasing — A Historical Sketch," *Queen's Quarterly* 28, no. 3 (January 1921): 274. For excerpts of one Ukrainian's memoirs of Kapuskasing, see Philip Yasnowskyj, "Internment" in Harry Piniuta (ed.) *Land of Pain, Land of Promise: First Person Accounts of Ukrainian Pioneers 1891-1914* (Saskatoon, 1978).



*En Route to Kapuskasing Internment Camp
Rev. E. Daridge Collection
Glenbow Museum*

Tuesday
July 17th Fatigue party still at work.

Wednesday
July 18th Fatigue party finished. 3 non-commissioned officers and 3 men discharged.

Thursday
July 19th D.P.M. Captain Hilchie paid a visit. Captain R. H. Brett, M.O., struck of strength from 15/2/17. Received news — Private E. Eunis died at Military Hospital, Calgary on the 13th July/1917.

Friday
July 20th Packing of stores etc. continued. Troops pay sheets and other documents are being prepared for sending to Headquarters. Orderly Room packing and preparing all records for Headquarters continued.

Saturday
July 21st Weather fine, very hot. Orderly Room and Pay Office continued their work.

Sunday
July 22nd Warm and clear. Work continued until 1 p.m. After that half holiday was given.

Monday
July 23rd Private Hawkes, G.A.¹⁶⁴ completed his work at the Supply Depot and was struck off the strength. Work continued as usual.

Tuesday
July 24th Warm and clear. Work continued as usual.

Wednesday
July 25th Work continued as usual.

Thursday
July 26th Work continued as usual.

Friday
July 27th Major Spence returned this a.m. from Kapuskasing, Ont. Work continued.

Saturday
July 28th Work continued as usual.

Sunday
July 29th Weather windy and cold.

Monday
July 30th Major Dillon visited the Orderly Room. Lieutenant Vandersluys left for Calgary this evening. Packing continued.

Tuesday
July 31st Lieutenant Vandersluys was struck off the strength. Major Dillon paid a brief visit this a.m. and left for Calgary.

Wednesday
August 1st Quarter Master Sergeant McBride left for Morrissey, B.C.¹⁶⁵ by order of Major Dillon. Work continued. Work continued.

Thursday
August 2nd Work continued.

Friday
August 3rd Work continued. Heavy rain at night.

Saturday
August 4th Raining slightly all day. Work continued.

Sunday
August 5th Windy and cold.

Monday
August 6th Barracks Officer stores were shipped to Calgary. Raining all day.

Tuesday
August 7th Packing continued. Clear and warm. Cold at night and windy.

¹⁶⁴Garrison Artillery.

¹⁶⁵Morrissey, British Columbia was a railway point 8 miles southeast of Fernie on the CPR line. The internment camp at this location consisted of rented accommodations. Under the commands of Major G. Anderson of the 54th Battalion, C.E.F. and Captain J.R. Mitchell, 102nd Regiment, the camp operated from 9 June 1915 to 21 October 1918.

APPENDIX

PRISONERS' ROLL

- | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| No. 1 – Augustinowycz, Paul | No. 45 – Sapiak, Johan | No. 89 – Zewicky, Dan | No. 133 – Demczuk, N. (S. Czeladyn) |
| No. 2 – Baczynski, Michael | No. 46 – Subat, Andro | No. 90 – Lewicki, Danylo | No. 134 – Fenyn, G. |
| No. 3 – | No. 47 – Synyszyn, Dmytro | No. 91 – Mescowski, Geo. | No. 135 – Federuk, Harry |
| No. 4 – Duke, Mike | No. 48 – Sadak, Valant | No. 92 – Morris, Louis | No. 136 – Federuk, M. |
| No. 5 – Derewenko, H. | No. 49 – Suson, Lonis | No. 93 – Mibroda, P. | No. 137 – Figurasz, Wasyl |
| No. 6 – Derewenko, Sidor | No. 50 – Swylak, Peter (Serybajke) | No. 94 – | No. 138 – Guzumanuk, J. |
| No. 7 – Danyluk, M. | No. 51 – Toth, John | No. 95 – Milak, Steve | No. 139 – |
| No. 8 – Iwanychuk, Mike | No. 52 – Trulik, Dmytro | No. 96 – Nowak, Paul | No. 140 – Handyburak, G. |
| No. 9 – | No. 53 – Urbaniec, Anton | No. 97 – Odinski, Nick | No. 141 – Kamenuk, N. (Olynky) |
| No. 10 – Goriuk, Nick | No. 54 – Woityshen, M. | No. 98 – Olejnik, N | No. 142 – Kuszner, I. |
| No. 11 – Sankiw, B. (Grech, E.) | No. 55 – Teley, Andy | No. 99 – Ognatowic, Marko | No. 143 – |
| No. 12 – Hawrysynychn, J. | No. 56 – Zarycki, John | No. 100 – Pajak, A. | No. 144 – Kwasny, J. |
| No. 13 – Huminiuk, John | No. 57 – Zychowski, Alex | No. 101 – Pysklywic, H. | No. 145 – Kwasny, M. |
| No. 14 – Jelonick, J. | No. 58 – Zowtiak, John | No. 102 – | No. 146 – Kuczyk, O. |
| No. 15 – Krajassow, George | No. 59 – Zapoticznyj, John (Zik, J.) | No. 103 – Rypka, Andrew | No. 147 – Kuley, Stefan |
| No. 16 – | No. 60 – Zazula, F. | No. 104 – Rudik, P. | No. 148 – Klimczuk, G. |
| No. 17 – Kuzio, N. | No. 61 – Adam, M. | No. 105 – Roberts, David | No. 149 – Krymniuk, Andro |
| No. 18 – Koziaz, Peter | No. 62 – Baida, Harry | No. 106 – | No. 150 – Krilovitch, P. |
| No. 19 – Kostyniuk, G. | No. 63 – | No. 107 – Szydlowski, J. | No. 151 – Laba, Andrew |
| No. 20 – Koczur, Stefan (Tkaczyk, D.) | No. 64 – | No. 108 – Szymiec, S. | No. 152 – Janik, Joe (Lalik, M.) |
| No. 21 – Komarnitski, Kasper | No. 65 – Blyzniuk, Nick | No. 109 – Symotiuk, Andrew | No. 153 – Zulyk, M. |
| No. 22 – Kwasny, Jan | No. 66 – Dubec, John | No. 110 – Skyaban, John | No. 154 – |
| No. 23 – Lanowski, Mike | No. 67 – Filkow, A. | No. 111 – | No. 155 – Mickowic, Tarko |
| No. 24 – Sesk, Joseph | No. 68 – Gerla, S. | No. 112 – Szczerbak, Steve | No. 156 – Malkus, J. |
| No. 25 – Lucak, D. | No. 69 – Gerla, J. | No. 113 – Tyczynski, J. | No. 157 – Mudry, N. |
| No. 26 – Marek, M. | No. 70 – Gontowluk, Luke | No. 114 – Twaranski, M. | No. 158 – Macenko, Harry |
| No. 27 – | No. 71 – Gojan, Bill | No. 115 – Wewcheruk, Wasyl | No. 159 – Mandrik, Michael |
| No. 28 – Masniuk, Peter | No. 72 – Ferbey, Mike | No. 116 – Wewcheruk, Illa | No. 160 – Mezner, J. |
| No. 29 – Makar, P. | No. 73 – Hawryliuk, J. | No. 117 – Weleszczuk, George | No. 161 – Matheas, F. |
| No. 30 – Nikyforuk, Nick (G.) | No. 74 – Harasymuk, P. | No. 118 – Yustyak, Mike | No. 162 – Morris, Steve |
| No. 31 – Nikiel, Jan | No. 75 – Hulonga, Agapi | No. 119 – Ziawin, A. | No. 163 – Mysz, Lazo |
| No. 32 – Nikyforuck, W. | No. 76 – Iwasieczko, Michael | No. 120 – Zablotski, N. | No. 164 – Melnyczuk, D. |
| No. 33 – | No. 77 – Ivesach, P. | No. 121 – Buzenski, P | No. 165 – Napadi, P. |
| No. 34 – Ocykus, J. | No. 78 – Ivesach, G. | No. 122 – Brown, J. | No. 166 – |
| No. 35 – Ozulik, Mike | No. 79 – Jelanck, John | No. 123 – Bogu, Aron Tymac | No. 167 – Odinsky, A. |
| No. 36 – Piyda, Wasyl | No. 80 – | No. 124 – Bilak, J. | No. 168 – Polak, M. |
| No. 37 – Petryshyn, Wasyl | No. 81 – Kuzio, Nick | No. 125 – Bidniak, Jakob | No. 169 – Posyniak, M. |
| No. 38 – Roska, Tom | No. 82 – Koliaska, Nick | No. 126 – Berlach, Marko | No. 170 – Perchaliuk, Wasyl |
| No. 39 – Stefanik, F. | No. 83 – Kuryliuk, Dmytro | No. 127 – Berezka, M. | No. 171 – Rubiaski, Klemens |
| No. 40 – Skaradiuk, J. | No. 84 – Karuk, Nikolaj | No. 128 – Bablick, J. | No. 172 – |
| No. 41 – Skrypnyczuk, D. | No. 85 – | No. 129 – Cemalish, Petro | No. 173 – Sternal, Albert |
| No. 42 – Szydlowski, A. | No. 86 – Kinish, Bill | No. 130 – Chorkulak, Andrew | No. 174 – Szostak, Hnat |
| No. 43 – | No. 87 – Kwasny, Albert | No. 131 – Chechul, N. | No. 175 – Szultz, Mike (Chalaturnyk) |
| No. 44 – Shapka, P. | No. 88 – Krisman, M. | No. 132 – Danyluk, D. | No. 176 – Stefanyshyn, N. |

- | | | | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| No. 177 – Sopkiw, R. | No. 224 – Kondro, John | No. 271 – Kash, Mike | No. 318 – Tatchuk, T. |
| No. 178 – Sukowich, Mike | No. 225 – Fotyniuk, S. | No. 272 – Barkow, Wasyl | No. 319 – Gregovich, Alexa |
| No. 179 – Soville, L. | No. 226 – Kolej, Petro | No. 273 – Karpiuk, S. | No. 320 – Bortnik, Bill |
| No. 180 – Tryhuk, Andrey | No. 227 – Petraschuk, Alex | No. 274 – Kulowechuk, Mike | No. 321 – Petryk, Dmytro |
| No. 181 – Typluk, P. | No. 228 – Huculiak, Wasyl | No. 275 – Laneski, Joseph | No. 322 – Torebalk, George |
| No. 182 – Tepic, John | No. 229 – Kasmer, Martin | No. 276 – Kuriyk, Harry | No. 323 – Nosaj, George |
| No. 183 – Tkachuk, Peter | No. 230 – Modunal, J. | No. 277 – Tkachyk, Wasyl | No. 324 – Humeniuk, John |
| No. 184 – Tomasz, M. | No. 231 – Zelenko, W. | No. 278 – | No. 325 – Sterko, Mike |
| No. 185 – Wintz, Louis | No. 232 – Dzwinczuk, L. | No. 279 – Sawchuk, Johan | No. 326 – |
| No. 186 – Zowtiak, Michael | No. 233 – Kozma, Nykolai | No. 280 – March, Bill | No. 327 – Horodenski, Paulo |
| No. 187 – Zinkiewicz, D. | No. 234 – Wynnyczuk, Nykolai | No. 281 – Skoropodak, Mike | No. 328 – Chemereskey, Wasyl |
| No. 188 – Wala, S. | No. 235 – Jaworenko, Petro | No. 282 – Stackwell, Mike | No. 329 – Biyk, Alex |
| No. 189 – Winski, Tom | No. 236 – Kagenovitch, D. | No. 283 – Slesevice, Voitko | No. 330 – Skomorowsky, Bill |
| No. 190 – Nikyforuk, N. | No. 237 – Pellatyk, Wasyl | No. 284 – | No. 331 – Fodiuk, Nik |
| No. 191 – Bezkorowai, K. | No. 238 – Pulady, Frank | No. 285 – | No. 332 – Mandiuk, Andrey |
| No. 192 – Stankowski, Nick | No. 239 – Szewczuk, Fred | No. 286 – Ewaschuk, Mytro | No. 333 – Georgee, Mitro |
| No. 193 – Kitzmantel, Mike | No. 240 – Buchalski, John | No. 287 – | No. 334 – |
| No. 194 – Dreiseitel, Karl | No. 241 – Fedorczyk, Wasyl | No. 288 – Bogdanovitch, Michael | No. 335 – Sunck, Harry |
| No. 195 – Mostowyj, Mike | No. 242 – Pankiw, Wasyl | No. 289 – Firkin, Mike | No. 336 – Hirocks, Pete |
| No. 196 – Cyhanczuk, | No. 243 – Kozach, J. | No. 290 – Konowalczyk, Pete | No. 337 – Skrynyk, Stanley |
| No. 197 – | No. 244 – Bilinski, Josef | No. 291 – Paweluk, Pawel | No. 338 – |
| No. 198 – Sowyk, F. | No. 245 – Wasywich, Nykolaj | No. 292 – Onoski, J. | No. 339 – |
| No. 199 – Jarabos, Mike | No. 246 – Osadczyk, Sem | No. 293 – | No. 340 – Mintanko, Steve |
| No. 200 – Marunczak, John | No. 247 – Dub, Stefan | No. 294 – Baron, S. | No. 341 – Konoski, Kost |
| No. 201 – Roszakowski, N. | No. 248 – Poliski, Joseph | No. 295 – Balun, John | No. 342 – Szabatura, Ivan |
| No. 202 – Paulus, L. | No. 249 – | No. 296 – Holaryk, George | No. 343 – Moroz, Alex |
| No. 203 – Wynnyczuk, Steve | No. 250 – Tkaczuk, J. | No. 297 – Gajeski, Tony | No. 344 – Lipka, H. |
| No. 204 – Rybuch, J. | No. 251 – Suhan, W. | No. 298 – Ohryn, S. | No. 345 – Zagursky, H. |
| No. 205 – Genanek, P. Bruno | No. 252 – Kuzio, G. | No. 299 – Mysk, Nick | No. 346 – Dutka, Panko |
| No. 206 – Bota, Constantin | No. 253 – Haftkiewicz, A. | No. 300 – | No. 347 – |
| No. 207 – Cooper, John | No. 254 – Eror, Mike | No. 301 – Rupustka, T. | No. 348 – Gowrylik, John |
| No. 208 – Miller, Mike | No. 255 – Roman, Mike | No. 302 – Danyiuk, Alek | No. 349 – Kola, P. |
| No. 209 – Krawec, J. | No. 256 – | No. 303 – Chustinsky, S. | No. 350 – |
| No. 210 – Gansask, N. | No. 257 – Tesliuk, Wasyl | No. 304 – Duran, Steve | No. 351 – |
| No. 211 – Palnyj, John | No. 258 – Jeremczuk, John | No. 305 – Pendeshuk, N. | No. 352 – Sereka, Tony |
| No. 212 – Dimitroffe, Alecsandre | No. 259 – Berezuk, John | No. 306 – Pololaychuk, Harry | No. 353 – Mishchop, Andrew |
| No. 213 – Yvanoff, Bill | No. 260 – | No. 307 – Gozman, Stefan | No. 354 – Zalewski, F. |
| No. 214 – Tomkovich, M. | No. 261 – | No. 308 – Hamschuk, Prokop | No. 355 – Kaminski, Nick |
| No. 215 – Tomkovich, E. | No. 262 – Dinego, Mike | No. 309 – Olary, Nik | No. 356 – |
| No. 216 – Petkovitch, Nick | No. 263 – Kozar, V. | No. 310 – Stefanovich, Dmytro | No. 357 – Tanasiuk, J. |
| No. 217 – Miller, Edward | No. 264 – Barth, Adam | No. 311 – Povlichuk, Kendrat | No. 358 – |
| No. 218 – | No. 265 – Koenig, Joseph | No. 312 – | No. 359 – Laban, S. |
| No. 219 – Adamus, Mike | No. 266 – Horodaski, John | No. 313 – Volda, Mike | No. 360 – Cheberak, Nikola |
| No. 220 – Przybyla, J. | No. 267 – Korkowsky, Mike | No. 314 – Kash, Mike | No. 361 – Andrejciw, John |
| No. 221 – Konstantiniuk, Dmytro | No. 268 – Chiko, Harry | No. 315 – Smoliy, D. | No. 362 – Woytowich, Emil |
| No. 222 – Stefiuk, Wasyl | No. 269 – Tuski, Mike | No. 316 – | No. 363 – |
| No. 223 – Palyczuk, Oleksa | No. 270 – Shernuzan, George | No. 317 – Mytnyk, Wasyl | No. 364 – Melnichuk, F. |

- No. 365 – Cherbanuk, John
No. 366 – Martentiuk, John
No. 367 –
No. 368 – Tushkow, Adam
No. 369 – Czervinsky, Tony
No. 370 –
No. 371 – Szymanski, Nick
No. 372 – Barkow, Wasyl
No. 373 – Babiuk, Zachary
No. 374 – Krazy, Mike
No. 375 – Zarytoshchia, J.
No. 376 –
No. 377 –
No. 378 – Netrebiak, D.
No. 379 –
No. 380 – Balas, Hrynkow
No. 381 –
No. 382 –
No. 383 – Nikoluk, Mike
No. 384 – Shumowsky, E.
No. 385 – Semkiw, Mike
No. 386 – Marentiuk, John
No. 387 – Romanovich, Ostap
No. 388 – Puhacz, A.
No. 389 – Zalenchuk, Mitro
No. 390 –
No. 391 – Dohaniuk, Fred
No. 392 – Jastrybczak, Mike
No. 393 – Sobota, Steve
No. 394 –
No. 395 – Roth, Mike
No. 396 – Borroczuk, F.
No. 397 – Scrypiuk, John
No. 398 – Krawecki, M.
No. 399 – Byn, Mike
No. 400 – Kuz, Wasyl
No. 401 – Kuz, Steve
No. 402 – Beresky, John
No. 403 –
No. 404 – Tomak, N.
No. 405 – Pujniak, Wasyl
No. 406 –
No. 407 – Vyslisky, Joseph
No. 408 –
No. 409 – Dgurak, Jacob
No. 410 –
No. 411 – Piech, Mike
- No. 412 – Misinczuk, P.
No. 413 –
No. 414 – Grasmajar, Ignat
No. 415 – Gregorijczuk, J.
No. 416 – Antoniuk, Fedor
No. 417 – Kucuper, Jan
No. 418 – Hudash, Tony
No. 419 – Danyluk, Mike
No. 420 –
No. 421 –
No. 422 – Hudyma, Mike
No. 423 – Estersien, Mike
No. 424 –
No. 425 –
No. 426 –
No. 427 – Jarmoli, B.
No. 428 – Starzeinski, Joe
No. 429 –
No. 430 –
No. 431 – Bullak, Pete
No. 432 – Myroniuk, H.
No. 433 – Sugak, Mike
No. 434 – Czepil, Mike
No. 435 – Wolchuk, John
No. 436 – Szopotniuk, Roman
No. 437 – Koshkur, Ilko
No. 438 – Kulyk, J.
No. 439 –
No. 440 – Przybylak, Joseph
No. 441 – Drutka, A.
No. 442 – Haida, Metro
No. 443 – Buckanoko, Antonio
No. 444 – Fotyniuk, Steve
No. 445 –
No. 446 – Hudiak, Alek
No. 447 –
No. 448 –
No. 449 – Tani, Alec
No. 450 – Werski, Mike
No. 451 –
No. 452 – Kuznier, Simeon
No. 453 – Kushniruk, John
No. 454 –
No. 455 –
No. 456 –
No. 457 – Sawchuk, Bill
No. 458 –
- No. 459 – Sobczuk, Pawel
No. 460 – Morris, Frank
No. 461 – Ruski, Mike
No. 462 – Dmytruk, A.
No. 463 – Jurkowski, Nick
No. 464 –
No. 465 – Rewega, Joe
No. 466 – Kibik, Bill
No. 467 – Szemlej, Mike
No. 468 – Tysliuk, Wasyl
No. 469 – Swityk, Harry
No. 470 – Dori
No. 471 – Smith, Mike
No. 472 –
No. 473 – Stefanko, J.
No. 474 – Dron, J.
No. 475 – Hawryliuk, Mike
No. 476 – Tymczuk, John
No. 477 – Lukitski, John
No. 478 – Lukitski, Frank
No. 479 –
No. 480 –
No. 481 – Czornyj, Fred
No. 482 – Smith, John
No. 483 – Bignotti, Vitorio
No. 484 – Bertolini, Candido
No. 485 – Wodianschuk, Dmytro
No. 486 –
No. 487 – Trypczuk, William Joseph
No. 488 – Romaniuk, Roman
No. 489 – Polij, Paul
No. 490 – Szuster, F.
No. 491 – Fridel, John
No. 492 – Dobija, John
No. 493 – Bronikowski, Frank
No. 494 – Mizyra, F.
No. 495 – Patel, F.
No. 496 – Pitura, Jacob
No. 497 – Komhyr, Dmytro
No. 498 – Karszczisz, J.
No. 499 – Makichuk, Mike
No. 500 – Stillin, John
No. 501 – Romaniuk, George
No. 502 – Maksymic, Mike
No. 503 – Szeremeta, K.
No. 504 – Chornoby, John
No. 505 – Pendziwiater, Mike
- No. 506 – Lizanski, Wojtko
No. 507 – Koszyl, Josef
No. 508 – Holowatyj, Petro
No. 509 – Milkovitch, Nikolaus
No. 510 – Poglitch, Aloyois
No. 511 –
No. 512 – Merowski, Michael
No. 513 – Bucij, Fred
No. 514 – Hoykeicyk, Alec
No. 515 –
No. 516 – Bentryn, Mike
No. 517 –
No. 518 –
No. 519 –
No. 520 – Mirwald, Joseph
No. 521 – Shymanski, A.
No. 522 – Berlod, Pete
No. 523 –
No. 524 –
No. 525 –
No. 526 –
No. 527 – Tosta, Steve
No. 528 –
No. 529 –
No. 530 – Forgala, Anruk
No. 531 – Cook, Louis
No. 532 –
No. 533 –
No. 534 – Drukul, Leon
No. 535 – Deminczuk, John
No. 536 – Dobna, Harry
No. 537 –
No. 538 – Antoshiw, John
No. 539 –
No. 540 –
No. 541 –
No. 542 –
No. 543 – Bosalenka, John
No. 544 – Kato, Billy
No. 545 – Preglar, Stefan
No. 546 – Balacz, Gabor
No. 547 –
No. 548 –
No. 549 –
No. 550 –
No. 551 –
No. 552 – Luciw, Basile

No. 553 –
 No. 554 –
 No. 555 –
 No. 556 –
 No. 557 –
 No. 558 – Wartyck, Mike
 No. 559 –
 No. 560 –
 No. 561 – Plum, Steve
 No. 562 – Orzynski, Elias
 No. 563 –
 No. 564 –
 No. 565 –
 No. 566 – German, George
 No. 567 – Kalyniuk, Dmytro
 No. 568 – Reder
 No. 569 –
 No. 570 –
 No. 571 – Vad, Charles
 No. 572 –
 No. 573 – Baran, Suka
 No. 574 – Mueritz, Bill
 No. 575 – Romaniuk, J.
 No. 576 – Kolenzuk, Mike
 No. 577 –
 No. 578 – Kubel, Joe
 No. 579 –
 No. 580 –
 No. 581 –
 No. 582 – Ronyke, Alex
 No. 583 – Mike, Nick
 No. 584 –
 No. 585 – Kowyak, Nick
 No. 586 –
 No. 587 – Koboski, Stanislaw
 No. 588 – Krasneski, Joe
 No. 589 – Marchuk, Philip
 No. 590 – Marchuk, John
 No. 591 – Kowalyk, Steve
 No. 592 – Rakoski, Nikola
 No. 593 – Schust, Harry
 No. 594 – Sorochty, Mike
 No. 595 – Gubransky, John
 No. 596 – Kis, Johann
 No. 597 – Kempe, John Carl
 No. 598 – Dykun, John
 No. 599 – Zulkeski, S.

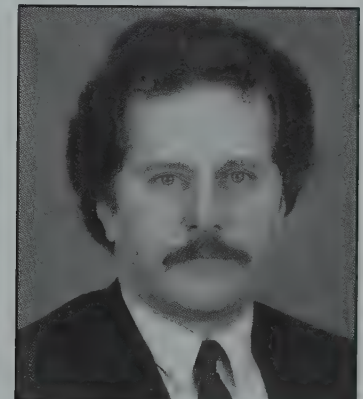
No. 600 – Klym, Mike
 No. 601 –
 No. 602 – Lytwyn, John
 No. 603 – Radmaka, Frederick
 No. 604 – Kosewan, Alex
 No. 605 – Ukrainyc, Mike
 No. 606 – Dabos, Stef.
 No. 607 –
 No. 608 – Solinski, Artymon
 No. 609 –
 No. 610 – Lobay, John
 No. 611 – Andrusak, Harry
 No. 612 – Kobylczuk, Josef
 No. 613 – Nykorick, Fred
 No. 614 – Topolnicki, J.
 No. 615 – Stefanecol, Joseph
 No. 616 – Neowsan, Iwan
 No. 617 – Hulinga, Nestor
 No. 618 – Brad, Stefan
 No. 619 – Jubas, Louis
 No. 620 – Purdich, George
 No. 621 – Polici, E.No.
 No. 622 – Mandich (Karanovich), Ilia
 No. 623 – Tiureau, John
 No. 624 – Urdea, John
 No. 625 – Cierea, Louis
 No. 626 – Kasovitch, Wasyl
 No. 627 – Vamunov, Saro
 No. 628 – Galaluk, Danylo
 No. 629 – Koma, Mike (Weiss, W.)
 No. 630 – Kwasny, Tom
 No. 631 – Budak, George Luka
 No. 632 – Kotowicz, Pete
 No. 633 –
 No. 634 –
 No. 635 – Nazar, Mike (Butojuk, P.)
 No. 636 – Kukoy, Charles
 No. 637 –
 No. 638 – Greenvold, Z.
 No. 639 – Weiss, W. A.
 No. 640 – Negrych, Nick
 No. 641 – Krupka, Nick
 No. 642 –
 No. 643 –
 No. 644 – Seidi, Anton
 No. 645 – Schaaf,
 No. 646 – Dosch, Karl

No. 647 –
 No. 648 – Bysko, Marcen
 No. 649 –
 No. 650 –
 No. 651 – Hepp, A.
 No. 652 – Melnyk, Nick
 No. 653 – Zahara, Mike
 No. 654 –
 No. 655 –
 No. 656 –
 No. 657 –
 No. 658 –
 No. 659 –
 No. 660 –

These names have been extracted from archival documents. A single variation has been listed for each identifiable prisoner. Aliases are given in brackets.



BOHDAN S. KORDAN teaches politics at Grant MacEwan College, Edmonton. He has co-edited several documentary and essay collections on statecraft and ethnicity in Canada. His most recent publication is *Creating a Landscape: A Geography of Ukrainians in Canada*.



PETER MELNYCKY is a research historian with Historic Sites and Archives Service, Alberta Culture and Multiculturalism. He has written extensively on the history and material culture of the early Ukrainian settlement community in Canada.

Canadian Institute of Ukrainian Studies Press

Titles in Ukrainian Canadian Studies

Ian H. Angus, ed.	<i>Ethnicity in a Technological Age</i>	Manoly R. Lupul, ed.	<i>Osvita: Ukrainian Bilingual Education</i>
Jars Balan, ed.	<i>Identifications: Ethnicity and the Writer in Canada</i>	Manoly R. Lupul, ed.	<i>Ukrainian Canadians, Multiculturalism, and Separatism: An Assessment</i>
Jars Balan and Yuri Klynovy, eds.	<i>Yarmarok: Ukrainian Writing in Canada Since the Second World War</i>	Manoly R. Lupul, ed.	<i>Visible Symbols: Cultural Expression Among Canada's Ukrainians</i>
Radomir Bilash and Barbara Wilberg, eds.	<i>Tkanyna: An Exhibit of Ukrainian Weaving</i>	Orest Martynowych	<i>Ukrainians in Canada: The Formative Period, 1891-1924</i>
William A. Czumer	<i>Recollections About the Life of the First Ukrainian Settlers in Canada</i>	W. Roman Petryshyn, ed.	<i>Changing Realities: Social Trends Among Ukrainian Canadians</i>
David J. Goa, ed.	<i>The Ukrainian Religious Experience: Tradition and the Canadian Cultural Context</i>	Frances Swyrypa	<i>Ukrainian Canadians: A Survey of Their Portrayal in English-Language Works</i>
John Kolasky, ed.	<i>Prophets and Proletarians: Documents on the History of the Rise and Decline of Ukrainian Communism in Canada</i>	Frances Swyrypa and John Herd Thompson, eds.	<i>Loyalties in Conflict: Ukrainians in Canada During the Great War</i>
Bohdan S. Kordan and Peter Melnycky, eds.	<i>In the Shadow of the Rockies: Diary of the Castle Mountain Internment Camp, 1915-1917</i>	Ol'ha Woycenko	<i>Litopys ukrainskoho zhyttia v Kanadi. Tom shostyi, 1950-1959</i>
Manoly R. Lupul, ed.	<i>Continuity and Change: The Cultural Life of Alberta's First Ukrainians</i>	Ol'ha Woycenko	<i>Litopys ukrainskoho zhyttia v Kanadi. Tom siomyi, 1960-1969</i>

D 627 C2 135 1991
IN THE SHADOW OF THE ROCKIES
DIARY OF THE CASTLE MOUNTAIN
INTERMENT CAMPS 1915-1917/
M1 40158250 HSS



000038464087

DATE DUE SLIP

RETURN NOV 26 1997

MAR 21 1998

RETURN FEB 22 '99

MAR 19 1999

RETURN AUG 24 '00

980558